

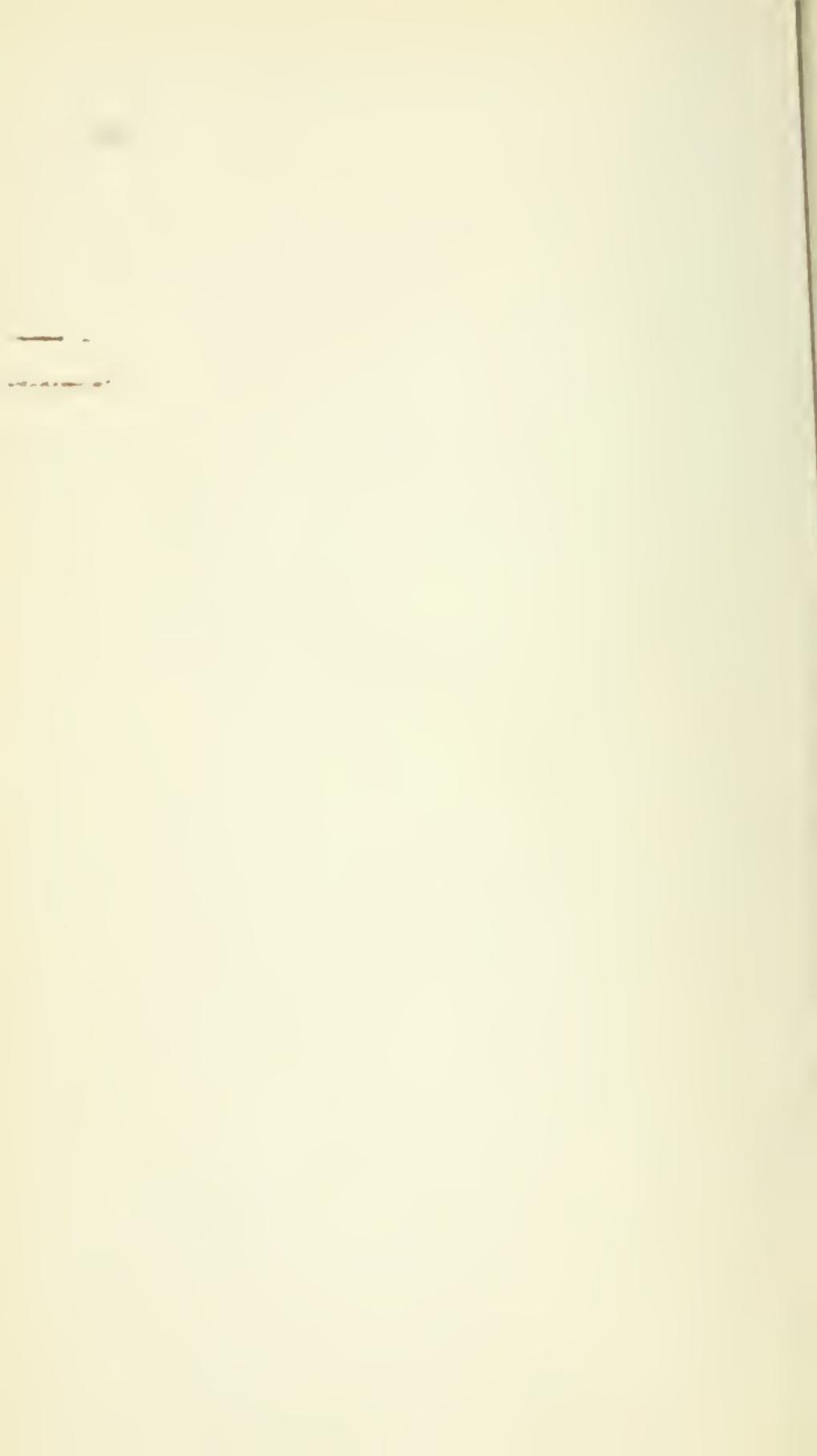


*Ex Libris*  
C. K. OGDEN



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

# MY LYRICAL LIFE :

Poems Old and New.

BY GERALD MASSEY.

IN TWO SERIES, FIVE SHILLINGS EACH.

LONDON :

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO., 1 PATERNOSTER SQUARE.

---

## *A FEW OPINIONS.*

"I propose to review the works of no ordinary poet—Gerald Massey. It appears that his station in life is obscure, and his fortune far from prosperous. Such, also, was the condition of Keats, to whom he bears, in many features of his genius, a marvellous resemblance. I have not the honour (for honour I should think it) to know him personally; therefore, if I should err in my judgment of his merits, the cause of my blindness will not be attributed to an over-heated partiality. Here are two stanzas of exquisite and almost unrivalled beauty. . . . There are thoughts and expressions here, and in many other places, which remind us of Shakspeare in the best of his Sonnets. In these there is nothing comparable to the four lines here below. . . . I am thought to be more addicted to the Ancients than to the Moderns—wrongfully—for I have never, since I was able to compare, preferred the best of them to Shakspeare and Milton; and at the present time I am trying to recollect any ode, Latin or Greek, more graceful than one in p. . . . There is something Oriental in these ideas, something of Hafiz, but chastened and controlled. In the lines on Hood—how august an exordium! and how rich and radiant the exhibition of Hood's wit.

"In the first thirty-seven pages there are all these passages, and many more, perhaps of equal beauty. Here is such poetry as the generous Laureate will read with approbation; such poetry as Jeffrey would have tossed aside with derision, and as Gifford would have torn to pieces in despair. Can anything more or better be said of it?"—*Extract from a review by WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR.*

"JULY 10TH, 1869.

"I have to thank you for your two books, which, I imagine, are not published; if they are, there are things in them which deserve a great deal more notice than any which they have

received. I mean particularly such things as the passage 'In Memoriam,' from pp. 27—29 (pp. 50-2)."

"DECEMBER 19TH, 1869.

"On my return home I find your volume, which I am very glad to possess. I have not yet read the main poem, but in turning over the leaves of the book, I have read, and with great interest, many of the shorter poems—'Cousin Winnie,' and 'Thackeray,' in especial. I think I must have read the 'Thackeray' somewhere or other at the time its subject died, for it seems to come back to me like an old acquaintance. Strahan brings you out at rather a formidable moment in conjunction with Tennyson, whose new volume calls to so many readers and buyers. I do not myself think, however, that in this new volume of his he proves—except for the first moment of publication—a dangerous competitor. Ever sincerely yours,—MATTHEW ARNOLD."

"DEAR MR. MASSEY,—I rejoice in acknowledging my own debt of gratitude to you for many an encouraging and noble thought, and expression of thought, and my conviction that your Poems in the mass have been a helpful and precious gift to the working classes (I use the term in its highest and widest sense) of the country; few National Services can be greater than that which you have rendered. Believe me, gratefully yours,—JOHN RUSKIN."

"I got your book at once, and had not read many pages before I saw that we had another English Poet."—HENRY TAYLOR (Author of *Philip Van Artevelde*).

"Everything considered, we may state at once, and without any hesitation, that we regard this 'Tale of Eternity; or the Haunted Hurst,' by Gerald Massey, as the most remarkable of all his productions. It is for him what 'Aurora Leigh' was for Mrs. Browning—the poet's undoubted masterpiece. For weird power, at once in thought and in language, it is beyond what we had regarded as within the range of Mr. Massey's capacity. Seklom has a young poet of the large promise of Gerald Massey more fully justified, than he himself has done in the present instance, the reputation won by him at a bound when he first adopted literature as his profession."—CHARLES KENT in the *Sun*.

"It may surprise you to be told that I feel the keenest interest in your 'Cries of '48.'"—CONNOP THIRLWALL (then Bishop of St. Davids).

"I am grieved beyond measure that you are wasting your magnificent faculty of Singing on some theological problem

that a German might go at, but which it is sheer blasphemy against the gift God Almighty has given you, as one in a hundred thousand, for you to weary brain and heart over. I protest against such flinging away of yourself. I don't care what the thing may be, if it does not mean SONG. My beloved brother, I would implore you to recognize your divinely-appointed work of MAKER with, as I adjudge you, the first, tenderest, subtlest, most cunning gift possessed by living poet."—A. B. GROSART (*Editor of Old English Poets*).

"Mr. Gerald Massey has been so favourably introduced to the public by the 'Ballad of Babe Christabel,' and other lyrical poems, that the present volume would probably find its way into most circles unaided by any recommendation but that of its own merits and the success of its predecessors. Among the longer Poems, 'The Mother's Idol Broken,' and 'Only a Dream,' are almost perfect of their kind. The remaining ones are equally well written, and contain lines which might appear to indicate higher flights of poetic power; but there is a real dramatic interest in the others which always proves the surest passport to the heart. The present volume reminds us more of the modern German Poetry of Redwitz and Geibel than of any English Author. But we must claim for our Countryman a healthier tone and a wiser choice of themes—more of the warm light of common day. His descriptions of nature show a close observation of her ways, and a delicate appreciation of her beauties. His images, however subtle and delicately woven, are never false. In 'The Mother's Idol Broken,' which contains some of the most beautiful and striking imagery in the volume, the feeling is never overpowered and hidden by the working of the Imagination. We hardly know how to choose from it, the beauty of the Poem is so well sustained throughout."—WALTER BAGEHOT in the *Economist*.

"'The Mother's Idol Broken' is unquestionably the gem of the book. To speak of it as a cluster of gems would be more just. It is no unworthy companion to 'In Memoriam.' To step aside for a moment from the ordinary path of Criticism, let us confess ourselves of the Class for whom they have been written, and thank the author, in the name of his fellow-mourners, for his complete and beautiful expression of their common woe. There are many rich Libraries and many scanty book-shelves in all the lands where English can be read wherein the Volume containing 'The Mother's Idol Broken' will be found side by side with 'Dombey and Son,' and 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' for more years to come than can be predicted."—JAMES HANNAY in the *Illustrated Times*.

"Rejoicing in the new, free eloquence of our Poetry, disenthralled from the artificial sing-song of Pope, we are equally ready to hail a fresh set of poets in our own day who are pushing out on all sides for varieties of style, measure, and form. Gerald Massey belongs to the New Choir. Pathos and love, and a purple flush of beauty steep and colour all his song. His second volume has all the bloom and richness of the first, and more maturity of thought. The whole of 'The Mother's Idol Broken' is excellent, 'Lady Laura' is full of exquisite poetry. The pieces beginning 'Czar Nicholas,' and 'There was a poor old Woman once,' show a new view—a view of deep, quiet sarcasm. They remind us of Béranger."—THOMAS AIRD in the *Dumfries Herald*.

"Gerald Massey has produced another volume of Poems, which contains some of the most beautiful things in English Literature. The entire annals of literature afford nothing more beautiful, nothing more pathetic than 'The Mother's Idol Broken.' Gerald Massey's 'Ballad of Inkerman' is decidedly the finest War-Lyric ever produced."—ERNEST JONES in the *People's Paper*.

"With all the marked individuality of original genius, Gerald Massey reminds us more of Keats than of any other English Poet; but, with the same rare perception of external beauty, he adds a lyrical power and a depth of feeling which Keats did not possess. He has but to give his intellect as full scope as his fancy and imagination, and to bestow on his Poems that elaboration and care which high excellence demands from even the happiest geniuses, in order to become one of the enduring lights of British Literature."—From HUGH MILLER'S last *Leader*.

"The 'Tale of Eternity' is unquestionably the most remarkable of Mr. Gerald Massey's productions, replete with fine passages, terribly weird in parts, and showing a force of imagination such as only true poets possess. It is laden with such wealth of language, such beauty of description, such felicities of expression, such happy phrases and smooth alliterations, that glide past unfeet, and such genuine poetry, that those who can trust themselves on enchanted ground may pick up gold and—diamonds.

"Mr. Massey's Poem is full of scientific allusions, and we do not detect any mistakes. Wheatstone's electric experiments and Humboldt's earthquake experience, Darwin's theories and Huxley's proto-lasm, the structure of Saturn's rings and the formation of the Atlantic ooze—all furnish the material for beautiful similes; as do also the phenomena of the spectrum,

of complementary colours and the velocity of light, singing flames and sunshine stored in coal, the earth's visibility from the planets, Parry's Arctic experience, Moncrief's discovery for lifting cannon, the leaf-simulating Mantis, and the facts of botany and philosophy.

"The 'Tale of Eternity,' however, constitutes but a fourth part of the volume ; and in the remaining parts we have smaller Poems, exquisite gems of songs—musical, rippling, laughing, radiant, compact, rounded, epigrammatic. Mr. Massey is becoming more decidedly the poet of private life. Everything homely and healthily natural, everything heartily human, has a special charm for him ; and his judges at last will be not Critics, but Fathers and Mothers. He writes things about children, about married life, and on death, in a fashion that no other poet has reached. The sweetness of his verses on children, the tenderness of his lyrics of love, the hushed sanctity of his poems of the grave, are unsurpassed by any poet that we know. He has sung of the home-circle before, but this time he advances to the inner sanctuary of religious feeling. He is older now and mellower, more loving and more religious. He has suffered, and suffering has had a sanctifying influence. This experience has served him in writing the 'In Memoriam,' inscribed to Lady Marian Alford, on the death of her son, Earl Brownlow, a poem full of thought, and one which Thomas Carlyle, who does not often praise poetry, has called 'Heroic.'"—*British Quarterly Review*.

"May the summer day be fair as the spring dawn is bright. We consider these poems to be most remarkable and interesting. The love-poems, particularly, are unusually sweet and elegant. The end of this 'thing' ought to be better than the 'beginning.'"—*Times*.

"In him we have a genuine songster. He has the true faculty of creative life. . . . Few poems in our recent out-growth of poetic literature are finer than some of these. . . . Here is another poet,—and one whose story and position as a teacher and preacher clothe him with unusual interest."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Be the reader as Augustan in his requirements as those who are unreconciled to Wordsworth, Shelley, Keats (and such readers of poetry still exist), he will hardly deny the author of 'Craigcrook Castle' his letters of enrolment among the poets. His new book is a book of the time, inasmuch as some of its highest strains have been inspired by the war from which we have just issued, our poet thinks, ingloriously ; it is a page, too, from the book of his own life,—a page steeped in the real

tears of a great sorrow. In both we hear the earnest, sad, passionate voice which would constrain us to stop and listen,—were the years ever so gay,—were our own hearts ever so ignorant of yearnings for those who will come no more. . . . If we exchange the genial open-air pictures for the house darkened by sorrow, we shall find the music of the song grow truer, deeper, and more impassioned. There are few more touching revelations of Bereavement. ‘The Mother’s I lol Broken’ is a series of death-poems, which no mother will read without tears. In ‘Glimpses of the War’ will be found not a few fiery stanzas and noble lines. Here is a dirge with a music in its wail which reminds us of some wild national *keen* or *coronach*. Much more—some ripe in beauty, some rich in promise—could be cited from this volume; but the above will lead many to read it, and justify the enjoyment and the hope we have found in the appearance of one so full of some of Poetry’s most gracious gifts.”—*Athenæum*.

“Brave, honest, free-spoken Gerald Massey! Assuredly it is no vain speculation to suppose that the name of such a poet will become a household word amongst millions; that his writings will be regarded as a precious jewel amongst their domestic treasures; that wherever the English tongue is spoken, and an English heart beats with paternal love, or throbs for liberty, there will the poems of Gerald Massey be received with welcome.”—*London Review*.

“His love-poetry is very pure and sweet, and frequently rivals the most genuine strains of Burns.

“To him, indeed, we owe the sweetest songs of courtship, the merriest marriage-ditties, and the most touching lays of child-life, that have ever been given to the world.”—*London Quarterly Review*.

“A great Poet still among us only half recognized. Gerald Massey is one of the few genuine Poets in this England of to-day.”—*Agnostic Journal*.

“In our own times the trammels of poverty have not kept down the rising strength and indomitable vigour of Gerald Massey.”—*Saturday Review*.

“In whatever part of the field of literature we meet him, he deserves recognition as a writer of earnestness and ability, who has achieved success under circumstances which, in the case of the vast majority of men, would have involved total failure.”—*The Guardian*.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

*Shakspeare Quarto, pp. 490, price 12s. 6d., substantially a New Work and not a Reprint.*

LONDON:

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO., 1 PATERNOSTER SQUARE.

---

THE SECRET DRAMA  
OF  
SHAKSPEARE'S SONNETS.

A New Work on Old Lines.

A Rational Plea on behalf of Shakspeare's Sonnets.

A Permanent Reply to his Misinterpreters.

A Labour of Love dedicated to his Lovers.

A necessary Supplement to all Editions of his Works.

BY GERALD MASSEY.

*Our most observant Man, most unobserved ;  
Maker of Portraits for Humanity !  
He held the Mirror up to Nature's face,  
Forgetting with colossal carelessness  
To look into it and reflect his own :  
Even in the Sonnets he put on the Mask.  
And was, at times, the Player as in the Plays.—G. M.*

---

“Mr. Massey published, more than twenty years ago, an exposition of his Theory that ‘Shakspeare’s Sonnets’ are partly personal and partly dramatic. In the handsome volume before us he has restated that exposition in an emended form, and produced further evidence in its favour. Mr. Dyce had previously declared that, after repeated perusals, he was convinced that the greater number of these sonnets were composed in an assumed character, on different subjects, and at different times, for the amusement, and probably at the suggestion, of the author’s intimate associates. Mr. Massey duly admits that this conviction forms the kernel of the nut which he claims to have cracked, only his theory goes much further. For it unmasks, he believes, the characters assumed, unfolds the nature of the various subjects, and identifies the intimate associates of Shakspeare who supplied both suggestion and subjects for his Sonnets. The question whether Mr. Massey has demonstrated the truth of his important and interesting theory is one that we cannot answer unconditionally. But he

has unquestionably won for himself the right to say, as he does in effect, that his evidence and arguments are armour-proof against the slings and arrows of anonymous criticism. He challenges the Shakspearians, who contend that the confessions of the Sonnets are autobiographical, to pick up his glove. Till men, therefore, of the calibre and lore of Professor Dowden and Mr. Furnivall answer this challenge and confute the man who issues it, Mr. Massey's theory may be fairly accepted as substantially correct! And on the assumption that it is, he does not overstep the modesty of nature in calling his present book 'a necessary supplement to all editions of Shakspeare's works.' For it wipes away all the spots which a misrepresentation of the Sonnets has brought their readers to see in Shakspeare. Hallam wished regretfully that these confessions had never been written. Carlyle and Emerson sighed over the dismal secrets which they were supposed to reveal. And the mistake made by these distinguished men was repeated and exaggerated by C. A. Brown in his confident analysis of 'Shakspeare's Autobiographical Poems,' half a century ago. We need not mention again the names of those critics who are still bound hand and foot to that analysis.

"But, in justice to Mr. Massey, it must be said that many of his most important conclusions have been stolen—or let us say 'conveyed'—by some critics who are loudest in repudiating his dramatic interpretation. *Palmam qui meruit ferat.* . . . . The gist of his arguments, admirable and valuable as it is to the last degree."—*St. James's Gazette*, January 7th, 1889.

"Your monumental book's a trifle bulky  
 (Five hundred pages turn *some* critics sulky,  
 My massive MASSEY), but 'tis full of 'meat,'  
 And sown with Song as masculine as sweet.  
 Mellifluous echoes of the master-rhymes,  
 Whose music filled the Great Armada times  
 Three centuries since, and still moves heart and brain  
 More than the pageantries of Drury Lane.  
 'Tush! none but minstrels' like of sonneting,'  
 Sings SHAKSPEARE's self with an ironic ring.  
 Minstrels at least will thank you; for the rest  
 Who have not time or heart for the Great Quest  
 After the Seerets of the Sonnets, these  
 May dip and taste where there's so much to please  
 Both student bee and social butterfly;  
 Whilst *all* will track with grateful heart and eye  
 Your slaughtering of that colossal Sham  
 Egregious DONNELLY's Great Cryptogram!"—*Punch*.

"Mr. Massey has maintained his theory with so much learning, argument, and ingenuity, that he has made a case upon which they alone who have devoted many years of their lives to the study of Shakspeare, his Sonnets, his friends, and his times, are competent to deliver a decisive opinion. To us Mr. Massey appears to have established his theory far more completely than most theories, which rest to a considerable extent upon conjecture, probability, and the internal evidence of writings, can be established. That he pleads his cause with great ingenuity, and that he has brought immense research to bear upon his labours, is undenialble. His theory, moreover, has the advantage of vindicating Shakspeare's moral character. The work also rendered necessary certain Biographies, which will be found highly interesting. Let the volume itself be read. It certainly deserves very close attention."—*Illustrated London News*.

"Mr. Massey has explained the Sonnets of Shakspeare without any such strange and revolting suppositions as others have brought to bear upon the task. We believe he has made real and substantial discoveries in the subject-matter of these beautiful but perplexing poems: but we should be compelled, if we thought he had produced a mere Critical Romance, to own that it was a most interesting and a noble one—interesting by its intimate connection with the records of several historic characters, and ennobled by the healthy and warm-hearted sympathies which have animated his investigations. While this new division of the parts gives to the greater number of Sonnets a more rich, delicate, and elevated signification, we find it strongly enforced by the historical memorials with which it is connected in the present copious and thorough commentary. We hope our contemporaries will not generally under-rate the necessary obscurity of the subject investigated, nor the immense value of the light that may have been thrown upon it."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"Accept the warmest thanks of two fervent Shakspearians for your noble book on Shakspeare's Sonnets and his Private Friends. My husband and I have read it with thorough delight. Let me especially thank you for the portions headed 'Poet and Patron: their personal friendship,' and 'The Man Shakspeare.' I have often felt, with you, that Antonio and Bassanio were dramatized pictures of Shakspeare and his beloved friend of the Sonnets. That Southampton was this worshipped friend of Shakspeare you have admirably demonstrated; and thereby confirmed my own long-felt conviction, derived from the evidence contained in the two dedications to 'Venus and

Adonis' and to 'Lucrece.' Shakspeare was not the man to write lightly and meaninglessly such words as '*The love I dedicate to your lordship is without end;*' and '*what I have done is yours; what I have to do is yours; being part of all I have devoted yours!*' Shakspeare was not the man to write thus to his friend Southampton overtly, and to write to his friend of the Sonnets as he there does, unless they were one and the same person. MR. COWDEN-CLARKE will add his own acknowledgments with his own hand; and pray accept those offered in earnest gratitude by yours faithfully,—MARY COWDEN-CLARKE."

"P.S.—In following the example of my wife—which every man who has a full sense—in *every* sense of his vow, would do,—I subscribe her testimony of admiration of your noble work,—subjoining as 'rider,' that I cannot name the day when I have received so large a satisfaction from the perusal of a homage dedicated to the Mind of our World that we implicitly venerate and cordially love. I cannot close this brief testimony of my delight, without reference to a Memoir I read in number 17 of *The Working Man*. The whole record intensely interested me; but at the four lines, telling of the poet's mother, I went in admiration (as Essex would say) 'upon the knees of my heart.'—Every good wish attend you and your work,—Yours faithfully,—C. COWDEN-CLARKE."

From LORD STRATFORD DE REDCLIFFE.—"I am deep in the subject which your volume treats with such profound research and sagacity. It was my companion last Autumn when I made an excursion to the North, and I had much pleasure in lending it at Alnwick to Lady ——, who is a woman quite worthy of such a book and such a theme. Do me the favour to accept a copy of the small volume of poems which I printed two years ago. If Homer is to be trusted, it will not be the first time that brass has been given in exchange for gold, and you will kindly allow the feeling with which it is offered to make up for the want of intrinsic value.—Believe me, dear Sir, very sincerely yours, STRATFORD DE R."

"Come farfalla, che la luce attira,  
Alla vorace fiamma abbrucia e spir'a,  
Così, dell' arte al saero fuoco, anch' io  
M'incendio tutto, per fatal desio!"

Per te Massey la sorte è ben diversa!  
L'istinto che ti sprona non t'avversa.  
Andranne la salma, sepolta e pesta,  
Ma con l'opere tue, il *Genio* resta!"

TOMMASO SALVINI.

# MY LYRICAL LIFE:

Poems Old and New.



# MY LYRICAL LIFE:

Poems Old and New.

BY

GERALD MASSEY.

*FIRST SERIES.*

London:

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH & CO.,

1 PATERNOSTER SQUARE.

1889.

[*All Rights reserved.*]

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
LONDON & BUNGAY.

PR

1984

W.M. 70

SER. I

## Dedication.

Good Friend Of Mine, To Me Unknown,  
Save For The Secret Friendship Shown,  
Accept, In Your Sequestered Nook,  
The Dedication Of My Book.

b

1817124



## EXPLANATORY.

I SAW myself described the other day as being the most unpublished of Living Authors. There were reasons for this. It happens that I have not hitherto had a Publisher to keep my books before the public. There has never been a collected edition of my poems; and the four separate volumes have been out of print for many years. Thus their old friends have been passing away without the chance of my making new ones. Meantime another generation of readers has arisen to whom my poems may prove to be "as good as MS." To these I have to introduce myself, or rather the writings of my other, earlier, self, who is now almost a stranger to myself!

These two volumes contain the better part of the earlier four, together with a hundred pages of additional matter. I give them the title of

*"MY LYRICAL LIFE,"*

because that only includes one half of my literary life.

opus cur. 1871. —

b 2

By "Poems Old and New" it is not meant that all the new ones are recently written, but that they will be new to the readers of the Volumes previously printed.

With some obvious exceptions the poems earliest written are collected in the Second series, whilst those that were written latest appear in the First volume. They are not rigidly arranged upon any set plan or system, although there is at times a sort of sequence in the grouping, either of subjects or in accordance with the chronology.

I have done what I could in that way to eke out the reader's interest by giving as much variety as was possible within the limited scope of lyrical poetry, which cannot have the advantage of a cumulative interest.

It should be remembered, that the writer of lyrical poems is not always the speaker of them! The Lyrist has the liberty if not the latitude of the dramatist in representing other characters, situations, standpoints, or moods, than those which may be strictly personal to himself. Hence Robert Browning's descriptive title of "Dramatic Lyrics." Many of my Lyrics are also dramatic in the sense of the writer being moved and the poetry written on behalf of other people. As a matter of fact, the poem of "Babe Christabel" was not founded on a personal sorrow of my own. But I do not

say this with the object of shirking any personal responsibility for the contents of these volumes. Nor am I about to put forth a private theory of poetry such as might supply the most suitable frame for my own portrait.

I am, as a matter of course, aware that in the estimation of some readers, including a few personal friends, the "*Last Lyrics*" in these volumes may suffice to damn all the rest! But that cannot be helped. It has been my luck all along the line of my Lyrical Life to fight upon the weaker side—the side, however, that I have lived to see at times victorious.

I was a Home-Ruler thirty years ago! Also it was my lot to start in life with something of

*The spirit that can stand alone  
As the Minority of one;  
Or with the faithful few be found  
Working and waiting till the rest come round.*

No one will dare to impugn my patriotism, or doubt that I am English to the heart-roots, even though my latest lyrics are devoted to the cause of another nationality than ours—even though I do think there are other ways of wooing and winning than by brute conquest and brutal coercion, whether in the individual, social, or national life; and that the time has come for humaner methods

to be applied. Still, it is possible that if we have no sympathy with the subject-matter, be it political, patriotic, domestic, or spiritualistic, we are more or less incapable of justly appraising the poetry.

Much of my verse is bound up with the political and patriotic life of our time. Some of the pieces, such as "Havelock's March," published in 1860, and others on the "Second Empire," are more properly historic photographs, rather than Poems in the Esthetic sense. But they are national; and such things may have their place as illustrations in historic records. Whatever the matter might be, I have always written *for* the subject with all my heart.

Also, for the truth's sake I ought to explain that the kind of Spiritualism, Gnosticism, or Neo-Naturalism to be found in my poetry is no delusive Idealism derived from hereditary belief in a physical resurrection of the dead! Neither am I making a new attempt to cheat the ignorant by false pretences of knowledge. My faith in our future life is founded upon facts in nature and realities of my own personal experience; not upon any falsification of natural fact. These facts have been more or less known to me personally during forty years of familiar face-to-face acquaintanceship, therefore my certitude is not premature; they have given me the proof palpable that our

very own human identity and intelligence do persist after the blind of darkness has been drawn down in death. The Spiritualist who has plumbed the void of death as I have, and touched this solid ground of fact, has established a faith that can neither be undermined nor overthrown. He has done with the poetry of desolation and despair; the sighs of unavailing regret, and all the passionate wailing of unfruitful pain. *He cannot be bereaved in soul!* And I have had ample testimony that my poems have done welcome work, if only in helping to destroy the tyranny of death, which has made so many mental slaves afraid to live.

I see myself referred to at times as a poet who has not fulfilled the promise of his early work!

It is true that some twenty years ago my singing on the old lines ceased. First, there was the insuperable difficulty of living by the poetry that one would gladly have lived for! No one lives by poetry in England except the Laureate. Not even those who have been most generously assisted by such a Prince amongst publishers as was Alexander Strahan, who did his best (I fear) to ruin his own business in trying to help poets and others to live by their writings. Independently of this difficulty I had then almost ceased to look upon the writing of poetry as the special work of my literary life; and since that time, instead of nurs-

ing ancient delusions by poetizing misinterpreted Mythology, I have been strenuously seeking to get rid of them by Explanation.

Hence it has been said of me, my life and work, by a friendly singer—

*“Behold a Poet who could even forego  
The joy peculiar to the Singer’s Soul,  
His pleasant dream of fame, his proffered seat  
Upon the heights to which his Spirit soared,  
To dive for treasures where but few could breathe,  
And dredge the old sea-bottoms of the Past.  
Lover of Beauty who gave up all for Truth !*

\* \* \* \* \*

*And having wrought through years of sacrifice,  
And brought his message to the unwelcoming world,  
He, calm, contented, leaves the rest with God ;  
As if he recked not, though the Bark were wrecked,  
The treasure being landed safe on shore.”<sup>1</sup>*

The result of this change, which I hope to fully justify before my day’s darg is done, is that these volumes contain the lush-leafiness of the Spring-time, alluded to so warmly by Walter Savage Landor, with something of the Summer’s bloom, but do not show the ripened tints of Autumn’s gold. My “*Lyrical Life*” may contain the flower, but the fruit of my whole life has to be looked for elsewhere by those who are in sympathy with my purpose.

<sup>1</sup> *Sheen and Shade*, by J. R. and B. M. R. Printed by Richard Clay and Sons, 1887.

I had not attained the larger, more objective outlook of my later life when called away from poetry to "prospect" for other treasures in my search for truth. Possibly this fact of my breaking-off midway in life may be thought to give me a kind of right to rank with those Poets who died young, and thus invited a gentler judgment for their verse.

It was not that I felt the fount and source of song had dried up within or without. Nor was it owing to any spiritual lassitude from lack of faith in man, or woman either. I had neither lost heart in the present, nor hope for the future; nor had I begun to think that human life had come to the dregs of its days. Although I am growing old myself—at least the years say so—I cannot bewail the changes going on around us fast and faster, for it is by change the world renews and must renew its youth, unheeding all the lamentations of old age, the cries of warning and prophecies of woe that proceed from those who keep on calling for double drags to be put on, whilst we are ascending the hill, because they fear lest the summit ahead of us should only reveal a precipice beyond.

We are in the pangs of sloughing; but we are getting good riddance of much impedimenta bequeathed to us as the burden of the past, which the race has been so painfully, and, as was thought, most dutifully, lugging along!

The false faiths are fading ; but it is in the light of a truer knowledge. The half Gods are going in order that the whole Gods may come. There is finer fish in the unfathomed sea of the future than any we have yet landed.

It is only in our time that the data have been collected for rightly interpreting the Past of Man, and for portraying the long and vast procession of his slow but never-ceasing progress through the sandy wilderness of an uncultivated earth into the world of work with the ever-quicken<sup>g</sup> consciousness of a higher, worthier life to come. And without this measure of the human past we could have no true gauge of the growth that is possible in the future !

Indeed it seems to me that we are only just beginning to lay hold of this life in earnest ; only just standing on the very threshold of true thought ; only just now attaining a right mental method of thinking, through a knowledge of Evolution ; only just getting in line with natural law, and seeking earnestly to stand level-footed on that ground of reality which must ever and every-where be the one lasting foundation of all that is permanently true.

It is only of late that the Tree of Knowledge has begun to lose its evil character, to be planted anew, and spread its roots in the fresh ground of

every Board-School, with its fruits no longer accursed, but made free to all.

I sometimes think the genuine passion for essential truth is growing, with our keener moral sense, so that one may almost expect to see the time when the Writer can earn his living by telling the truth!

We are beginning to see the worst evils now afflicting the human race are man-made, and do not come into the world by decree of Fate or fiat of God; and that which is man-made is also remediable by man. Not by man alone! For Woman is about to take her place by his side as true help-mate and ally in carrying on the work of the world, so that we may look upon the Fall of Man as being gradually superseded by the Ascent of Woman. And here let me say parenthetically, that I consider it to be of the first necessity for women to obtain the Parliamentary Franchise before they can hope to stand upon a business footing of practical equality with men; and therefore I have no sympathy with those would-be abortionists, who have been somewhat too "previously" trying to take the life of Woman-Suffrage in embryo before it should have the chance of being brought to birth.

Some of the most generous critics of my early volumes prophesied that they contained immortal verse. Whether they did or not remains to be

tested by that fierce furnace and crucible of the future, which await the work of all. Doubtless these will reduce to cinders much of the poetry of the present, and consume to ashes many of the artificial *Immortelles* that friendly hands have fondly placed upon the brows of the

*"Immortal's prematurely brought to birth."*

Personally I form no overweening estimate of the value of my verse. The Prefatory lines of twenty years ago were written in all sincerity. I think the poems real so far as they go, but their range is very limited. They will not let me speak proudly of them ; yet I do not think they are outgrown and superseded, or I should not have reprinted them.

On looking back at these Writings of my more youthful years, I cannot help wishing that they had been worthier, but I also feel thankful to find they are no worse. I am glad to know the ghost of my former self, now raised, is not appalling as it might have been. And after all the brooding patience of long research, and the painful labour spent in writing big books to stand on library shelves, I feel no shame in confessing the fact that it is very pleasant to come at last and nestle near the warm heart of one's lovers and friends in a Pocket Edition of one's poetry.

*July, 1889.*

GERALD MASSEY.

## CONTENTS.

				PAGE
<b>A GREETING</b>	...	...	...	<b>xxxiii</b>
<b>PREFATORY POEM</b>	...	...	...	<b>1</b>
<b>BABE CHRISTABEL</b>	...	...	...	<b>5</b>
<b>COUSIN WINNIE</b>	...	...	...	<b>17</b>
<b>HESPER</b>	...	...	...	<b>22</b>
<b>APOLOGUES :</b>				
THE YOUTH AND THE ANGEL	...	...	...	25
SUNBEAM AND ROSE	...	...	...	26
LOVE-LONGING	...	...	...	27
THE NEST	...	...	...	28
HUNT THE SQUIRREL	...	...	...	29
THE GLOW-WORM	...	...	...	31
THE SUNKEN CITY	...	...	...	32
HOW IT SEEKS	...	...	...	33
THE WILD-FLOWER	...	...	...	34
THE BIRD OF MORN	...	...	...	35
A BIRD OF NIGHT	...	...	...	36
THE LADY OF LIGHT	...	...	...	37
LITTLE PEARL	...	...	...	39

	PAGE
<b>APOLOGUES :</b>	
THE MAIDEN MARRIAGE ... ... ...	41
THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF ... ... ...	42
AN APOLOGUE ... ... ...	44
<b>IN MEMORIAM ...</b> ... ... ...	45
<b>CARMINA NUPTIALIA :</b>	
WEDDED LOVE ... ... ...	56
THE WEDDING ... ... ...	57
SERENADE ... ... ...	59
ARGUING IN A CIRCLE ... ... ...	61
AN APRIL WEDDING ... ... ...	61
LEAVE-TAKING ... ... ...	62
AS THEY PASSED ... ... ...	62
EVOË ... ... ...	63
A WAYSIDE WHISPER ... ... ...	64
THE WELCOME HOME ... ... ...	66
THE BONNY BRIDELAND FLOWER ...	68
A LOVER'S SONG ... ... ...	69
THE MARRIED LIFE ... ... ...	70
VIA CRUCIS VIA LUCIS ... ... ...	71
<b>ANCIENT EGYPT</b> ... ... ...	81
<b>EGYPTIAN ELYSIUM</b> ... ... ...	83
<b>THE KRONIAN GODS</b> ... ... ...	85
<b>PROTOPLASM</b> ... ... ...	86

## CONTENTS.

xxix

			PAGE
A POET'S LOVE-LETTER	...	...	92
A LETTER IN BLACK	...	...	103
WIDOW MARGARET	...	...	109
PICTURES IN THE FIRE	...	...	115
SONGS :			
OLD FRIENDS	...	...	122
SYLVIA MAY	...	...	123
IN A DREAM	...	...	124
THAT MERRY, MERRY MAY	...	...	124
A LOVER'S FANCY	...	...	125
NO JEWELLED BEAUTY IS MY LOVE	...	...	126
THE TWO ROSES	...	...	127
SWEET-AND-TWENTY	...	...	128
THE WEDDING-RING	...	...	129
LOVE'S WESTWARD HO !	...	...	130
MY LOVE	...	...	131
ULLABY	...	...	132
AUTUMN SONG	...	...	133
SYRINX	...	...	134
O LAY THY HAND IN MINE, DEAR	...	...	135
LONG, LONG AGO	...	...	136
A SOLDIER'S WIFE	...	...	137
ROBIN'S SONG	...	...	138
THE ONLY ONE	...	...	139
A MAIDEN'S SONG	...	...	140

## SONGS :

LOVE	...	...	...	...	140
NOW AND THEN	...	...	...	...	141
EMIGRANT SONG	...	...	...	...	142
THE SAILOR'S ORPHAN CHILD	...	...	...	...	143
ON DECK TOGETHER	...	...	...	...	143
A PEARL DIVER	...	...	...	...	144
PARTING	...	...	...	...	145
"FOR EVER"	...	...	...	...	145
SHAKSPEARE	...	...	...	...	146
"ALL READY AND ALL ONE"	...	...	...	...	146
ENGLAND	...	...	...	...	147
THE OLD LAND	...	...	...	...	148
SEA-SONG	...	...	...	...	150
OUR NATIVE LAND	...	...	...	...	151
A NATIONAL ANTHEM	...	...	...	...	153
HAVELOCK'S MARCH	...	...	...	...	155
ONLY A DREAM	...	...	...	...	187
AN ORPHAN FAMILY'S CHRISTMAS	...	...	...	...	201
THE BRIDEGROOM OF BEAUTY	...	...	...	...	222

## POEMS FOR CHRISTIE :

A WINTER'S TALE FOR THE LITTLE ONES	...	...	...	234
FOR CHRISTIE'S SAKE	...	...	...	241
CHRISTIE'S PORTRAIT	...	...	...	245
THE TWO HEAVENS	...	...	...	247

## CONTENTS.

xxxii

PAGE

## POEMS FOR CHRISTIE:

SLEEP-WALKING ...	...	...	...	247
CHRISTIE'S POOR OLD GRAN	...	...	...	249
NEWS OF CHRISTIE	...	...	...	251
LITTLE WILLIE ...	...	...	...	252
WHEN CHRISTIE COMES AGAIN	...	...	...	253
CHILDREN AT PLAY	...	...	...	257
LITTLE LILYBELL	...	...	...	258
OUR WHITE DOVE	...	...	...	260
POOR ELLEN	...	...	...	263
THE NABOB'S DOUBLE	...	...	...	265
THE DIAKKA	...	...	...	267
"THEY SANG A NEW SONG"	...	...	...	268
FLOWER AND FRUIT	...	...	...	269
PEGASUS IN HARNESS	...	...	...	270
LOVE AND DEATH	...	...	...	270
ORPHANS	...	...	...	270
ONE OF SHAKSPEARE'S WOMEN	...	...	...	271
IMPERFECTION	...	...	...	271
SO IT GOES	...	...	...	271
GROWING OLD	...	...	...	272
A GREEK REPLY ...	...	...	...	272
MAN AND HIS TWO MASTERS	...	...	...	272
WOMANKIND	...	...	...	272
A VERY EARLY RISER	...	...	...	273

## POEMS FOR CHRISTIE:

A PECULIAR PERSON	...	...	...	273
DELIA BACON	...	...	...	273
A PAINTED SPRAY OF APPLE-BLOSSOM				273
AN ANGEL IN THE HOUSE	...	...	...	274
SOULS OF ANIMALS	...	...	...	274
TRUE POETS	...	...	...	274

## HYMNS:

THE LIFE BEYOND	...	...	...	277
THE DIVINE LIKENESS	...	...	...	279
THE HIDDEN LIFE	...	...	...	279
JERUSALEM THE GOLDEN	...	...	...	280
POOR MAN'S SUNDAY	...	...	...	282
AT EVENTIDE	...	...	...	283
GONE BEFORE	...	...	...	284
A CRY IN THE NIGHT	...	...	...	285
HIS BANNER OVER ME	...	...	...	286
REST	...	...	...	287
AT LAST	...	...	...	287
HYMN OF THE PRESENT	...	...	...	288
FAITH AND FACT	...	...	...	289
THE HAUNTED HURST, A TALE OF ETERNITY				293

## A GREETING.

ANNIE BESANT, brave and dear,  
May some message, uttered here,  
Reach you, ringing golden-clear.

Though we stand not side by side  
In the front of battle wide,  
Oft I think of you with pride,

Fellow-soldier in the fight!  
Oft I see you flash by night,  
Fiery-hearted for the Right!

You for others sow the Grain:  
Yours the tears of ripening rain;  
Theirs the smiling harvest-gain.

Fellow-worker! we shall be  
Workers for Eternity;  
Such my faith. And you shall see

Life's no bubble blown of breath  
To delude the sight till death;  
Whatsoe'er the Un-Seeing saith.

Love that closes dying eyes,  
Wakes them too, in glad surprise:  
Love that makes for ever wise.

Soul—whilst murmuring "*There's no soul*"—  
Shall upspring like flame from coal:  
Death is not Life's final goal.

Bruno lives! Such Spirits come,  
Swords, immortal-tempered, from  
Fire and Forge of Martyrdom.

You have Soul enough for seven;  
Life enough our earth to leaven,  
Love enough to create heaven.

One of God's own faithful Few,  
Whilst unknowing it, are you,  
Annie Besant, bravely true.

## PREFATORY POEM.

A SINGER sang in sleep, and, sleeping, dreamed  
He sang divinely, while his spirit seemed  
So far in Music's heaven to soar and sing,  
They could not follow who stood listening !  
For him, the soul of sweetness found a voice.  
For them, the Singer only " made a noise."

Such is the difference in the uttered strain,  
From that fine music passing through the brain.  
Such sumless treasures we possess in dreams,  
To find at waking only mirrored gleams.  
No revelation of the written word  
Will render all the spirit saw and heard.

So fresh they breathed ; so faded now they look ;  
My few poor withered flowers in a book.  
Gone is the glory that once gleamed from them ;  
The Spirit of Light imprisoned in the gem !  
Now the winged life hath settled down in words,  
These seem but stuffed instead of Singing Birds.

Feelings brimful of warmth as is a rose  
Of its June-red, have lost their perfumed glows ;  
The heaven-revealing thoughts that star-like shone,  
The daily kindlings of eternal dawn,  
All darkened down, like Meteors that have birth  
In Heaven, to flash and quench them cold in earth.

{ We grasp at diamonds visible in the dew,  
 And open empty tear-wet hands to you !  
 We clasp at heart the daughters of the skies,  
 Their shadow stays with us ; the substance flies.  
 Glimpses divine will peep ; pictures will pass,  
 That leave no likeness in the Seer's glass.

| The Poet's best immortally will lurk  
 In that rare motion of his soul at work.  
 Bee-like, he brings you one gold honey-drop ;  
 But the full-swing, high on the flower-top,  
 'Twixt Heaven that rained itself in sweetness  
 down,  
 And Earth—all bloom for him—is ne'er made  
 known.

MY poem was in the making. These are your  
 Warmth-needy nurslings, Reader ! mine no more.  
 The life I gave will no more fill my breast  
 Than the flown birds come back to last year's nest :  
 And if these live again, 'tis you must give  
 The reflex thrill to them by which they live.

You must make out the music from the hint  
 Prelusive : I but tune the instrument.  
 The glory or the gladness or the grace  
 Must shine for me re-orient in your face.  
 The seed, that in my life took secret root,  
 In yours must bud, and flower, and bear you fruit.

# MY LYRICAL LIFE.



## BABE CHRISTABEL.

It fell upon a merry May morn,  
All in the prime of that sweet time  
When daisies whiten, woodbines climb,—  
The dear Babe Christabel was born :

When Earth like Danaë bares her charms,  
That for the coming God unfold,  
Who, in the Sunshine's shower of Gold  
Leaps warmly into her amorous arms ;

When Beauty dons her daintiest dress,  
And, fed with April's mellow showers,  
The woods laugh out all leaves and flowers  
That flush for very happiness ;

And Spider-Puck his wonder weaves  
O' nights : and nooks of greening gloom  
Grow rich with Violets that bloom  
In the cool dusk of dewy leaves ;

Green fields transfigure, like a page  
Of Fable to the eye of Faith ;  
Where cowslips and primroses rathe  
Bring back a real Golden Age ;

When Rose-buds drink the fiery wine  
Of Dawn, with crimson stains i' the mouth,  
All thirstily as yearning Youth  
From Love's hand drinks the draught divine;

When fainting hearts forget their fears,  
And in the poorest Life's salt cup  
Some rare wine runs, and Hope builds up  
Her rainbow over Memory's tears,—

It fell upon a merry May morn,  
All in the prime of that sweet time  
When daisies whiten, woodbines climb,—  
The dear Babe Christabel was born.

---

ALL night the Stars bright watches kept,  
Like Gods that look a golden calm;  
The Silence dropped its precious balm,  
And the tired world serenely slept.

The birds were darkling in the nest,  
Or bosomed in voluptuous trees:  
On beds of flowers the happy breeze  
Had kissed its fill and sank to rest.

All night beneath the Cottage eaves,  
A lonely light, with tremulous Arc,  
Surged back a space the sea of dark,  
And glanced among the shimmering leaves.

And when the Morn with frolic zest,  
Unclosed the curtains of the night,  
There was a dearer dawn of light,  
A tenderer life the Mother's pressed,

And she at all her suffering smiled.

The Star new-kindled in the dark—

Life that had fluttered like a Lark—

Lay in her bosom a sweet Child !

How she had felt it drawing down

Her nesting heart more close and close,—

Her rose-bud ripening to the Rose,

That she should one day see full-blown !

How she had throbbed with hopes and fears,

And strained her inner eyes till dim,

To see the expected glory swim

Through the rich mist of happy tears ;

For it, her woman's heart drank up,

And laughed at, Sorrow's darkest dole :

And now Delight's most dainty soul

Was crushed for her in one rich cup !

And then delicious languors crept,

Like nectar, on her pain's hot drouth,

And feeling fingers—kissing mouth—

Being faint with joy, the Mother slept.

---

BABE Christabel was royally born !

For when the earth was flushed with flowers,

And drenched with beauty in sun-showers,

She came through golden gates of Morn.

No chamber arras-pictured round,

Where sunbeams make a gorgeous gloom,

And touch its glories into bloom,

And footsteps fall withouten sound,

Was her Birth-place that merry May-morn ;  
No gifts were heaped, no bells were rung,  
No healths were drunk, no songs were sung  
When dear Babe Christabel was born :

But Nature on the darling smiled,  
And with her beauty's blessing crowned :  
Love brooded o'er the hallowed ground,  
And there were Angels with the Child.

And May her kisses of love did bring ;  
Her Birds made welcoming merriment,  
And all her flowers in greeting sent  
The secret sweetesses of Spring.

In glancing light and glimmering shade,  
With cheeks that touched and ripelier burned  
May-Roses in at the lattice yearned,  
A-tiltœ, and Good Morrow bade.

No purple and fine linen might  
Be hoarded up for her sweet sake :  
But Mother's love will clothe and make  
The little wearer bravely dight !

Wide worlds of worship are their eyes,  
Their loyal hearts are worlds of love,  
Who fondly clasp their cooing Dove,  
And read its news from Paradise.

Their looks praise God—souls sing for glee :  
They think if this old world had toiled  
Through ages to bring forth their child,  
It was a glorious destiny.

---

O HAPPY Husband ! happy Wife !  
 The rarest blessing Heaven drops down,  
 The sweetest blossom in Spring's crown,  
 Starts in the furrows of your life !

Ah ! what a towering height ye win,  
 Who cry, " Lo, my beloved Child !" |  
 And, life on life sublimely piled,  
 Ye touch the heavens and peep within.

Look how a star of glory swims  
 Down aching silences of space,  
 Flushing the Darkness till its face  
 With beating heart of light o'erbrims ;

So brightening came Babe Christabel,  
 To touch the earth with fresh romance,  
 And light a Mother's countenance  
 With looking on her miracle.

With hands so flower-like soft, and fair,  
 She caught at life, with words as sweet  
 As first spring violets, and feet  
 As faëry-light as feet of air.

The Father, down in Toil's mirk mine,  
 Turns to his wealthier world above,  
 Its radiance, and its home of love ;  
 And lights his life like sun-struck wine.

The Mother moves with queenlier tread :  
 Proud swell the globes of ripe delight  
 Above her heart, so warm and white  
 A pillow for the baby-head !

Their natures deepen, well-like, clear,  
Till God's eternal stars are seen,  
For ever shining and serene,  
By eyes anointed Beauty's seer.

A sense of glory all things took,—  
The red Rose-Heart of Dawn would blow,  
And Sundown's sumptuous pictures show  
Babe-Cherubs wearing their Babe's look !

And round their peerless one they clung,  
Like bees about a flower's wine-cup ;  
New thoughts and feelings blossomed up,  
And hearts for very fulness sung

Of what their budding Babe should grow,  
When the Maid crimsoned into Wife,  
And crowned the summit of some life,  
To bear the morning on her brow !

And they should bless her for a Bride,  
Who, like a splendid saint alit  
In some heart's seventh heaven, should sit,  
As now in theirs, all glorified.

'Twas thus they built their Castles brave  
In faëry lands of gorgeous cloud ;  
They never saw a wee white shroud,  
Nor guessed how flowers will mask the grave.

---

SHE grew, a sweet and sinless Child,  
In shine and shower,—calm and strife ;  
A Rainbow on our dark of Life,  
From Love's own radiant heaven down-smiled !

In lonely loveliness she grew,—

  A shape all music, light, and love,

  With startling looks, so eloquent of  
The spirit whitening into view.

At Childhood she could seldom play

  With merry heart, whose flashes rise

  Like splendour-wingèd butterflies

From honeyed hearts of flowers in May :

The fields in blossom flamed and flushed,

  The Roses into crimson yearned,

  With cloudy fire the wall-flowers burned,

And blood-red Sunsets bloomed and blushed,—

And still her cheek grew pale as pearl,—

  It took no tint of Summer's wealth

  Of colour, warmth, and wine of Health :

Death's hand so whitely pressed the Girl !

No blush grew ripe to sun or kiss

  Where violet veins ran purple light,

  So tenderly through Parian white,

Touching you into tenderness.

A spirit-look was in her face,

  That shadowed a miraculous range

  Of meanings, ever rich and strange,

Or lightened glory in the place.

Such mystic lore was in her eyes,

  And light of other worlds than ours,

  She looked as she had gathered flowers, |

With little maids of Paradise.

And she would talk so weirdly-wild,  
And grow upon your wonderings,  
As though her stature rose on wings !  
And you forgot she was a Child.

Ah ! she was one of those who come  
With pledge and promise not to stay  
Long, ere the Angels let them stray  
To nestle down in earthly home :

And, through the windows of her eyes,  
We often saw her saintly soul,  
Serene, and sad, and beautiful,  
Go sorrowing for lost Paradise !

Our Lamb in mystic meadows played :  
In some celestial sleep she walked  
Her dream of life, and low we talked,  
As of her waking heart-afraid.

In Earth she took no lusty root,  
Her beauty of promise to disclose,  
Or round into the Woman-Rose,  
And climb into Life's crowning fruit.

She came,—as comes the light of smiles  
O'er earth, and every budding thing  
Makes quick with beauty — alive with  
Spring ;

Then goeth to the golden Isles.

She came—like music in the night  
Floating as heaven in the brain,  
A moment oped, and shut again,  
And all is dark where all was light.

---

MIDNIGHT was trancèd solemnly  
Thinking of dawn: Her Star-thoughts  
burned;  
The Trees like burdened Prophets yearned,  
Rapt in a wind of prophecy:

When, like the Night, the shadow of Woe  
On all things laid its hand death-dark,  
Our last hope went out as a spark,  
And a cry smote heaven like a blow.

We sat and watched by Life's dark stream,  
Our love-lamp blown about the night,  
With hearts that lived as lived its light,  
And died as died its precious gleam.

In Death's face hers flashed up and smiled,  
As smile the young flowers in their prime,  
I' the face of their gray murderer Time,  
And Death for true love kissed our child.

She thought our good-night kiss was given,  
And like a flower her life did close.  
Angels uncurtained that repose,  
And the next waking dawned in heaven.

They snatched our little tenderling,  
So shyly opening into view,  
Delighted, as the Children do  
The primrose that is first in Spring.

WITH her white hands clasped she sleepeth ; heart  
is hushed, and lips are cold ;  
Death shrouds up her heaven of beauty, and a  
weary way we go,  
Like the sheep without a Shepherd on the wintry  
norland wold,  
With the face of Day shut out by blinding  
snow.

O'er its widowed nest my heart sits moaning for  
its youngling fled  
From this world of wail and weeping, gone to  
join her starry peers ;  
And my light of life's o'ershadowed where the dear  
one lieth dead,  
And I'm crying in the dark with many fears.

All last night-tide she seemed near me, like a lost  
beloved Bird,  
Beating at the lattice louder than the sobbing  
wind and rain ;  
And I called across the night with tender name  
and fondling word ;  
And I yearned out through the darkness, all  
in vain.

Heart will plead, " Eyes cannot see her : they are  
blind with tears of pain ; "  
And it climbeth up and straineth for dear life  
to look and hark  
While I call her once again : but there cometh no  
refrain,  
And it droppeth down, and dieth in the dark.

---

In this dim world of clouding cares,  
 We rarely know, till wildered eyes  
 See white wings lessening up the skies,  
 The Angels with us unawares.

And thou hast stolen a jewel, Death !  
 Shall light thy dark up like a Star,  
 A Beacon kindling from afar  
 Our light of love, and fainting faith.

Through tears it streams perpetually,  
 And glitters through the thickest glooms,  
 Till the eternal morning comes  
 To light us o'er the Jasper Sea.

With our best branch in tenderest leaf,  
 We've strewn the way our Lord doth come ;  
 And, ready for the harvest-home,  
 His Reapers bind our ripest sheaf.

Our beautiful Bird of light hath fled :  
 Awhile she sat with folded wings—  
 Sang round us a few hoverings—  
 Then straightway into glory sped.

With sense of Motherhood new-found  
 Some white-winged Angel nurtures her,  
 High on the heavenly hills of myrrh,  
 With all Love's purple glory round.

Through Childhood's morning-land, serene  
 She walked betwixt us twain, like Love ;  
 While, in a robe of light above,  
 Her watching Angel walked unseen,

Till Life's highway broke bleak and wild ;  
Then, lest her starry garments trail  
In mire, heart bleed, and courage fail,  
The Angel's arms caught up the child.

Her wave of life hath backward rolled  
To the great ocean ; on whose shore  
We wander up and down, to store  
Some treasures of the times of old :

And aye we seek and hunger on  
For precious pearls and reliques rare,  
Strewn on the sands for us to wear  
At heart, for love of her that's gone.

O weep no more ! there yet is balm  
In Gilead ; Love doth ever shed  
Rich healing where it nestles,—spread  
O'er desert pillows, some green Palm !

God's ichor fills the hearts that bleed ;  
The best fruit loads the broken bough ;  
And in the wounds our sufferings plough,  
Love sows its own immortal seed.

Strange glory runs down Life's cloud-rents,  
And through the open door of Death  
We see the hand that beckoneth  
To the beloved going hence.

---

## COUSIN WINNIE.

THE glad spring-green grows luminous  
With coming Summer's golden glow ;  
Merry Birds sing as they sang to us  
In far-off seasons, long ago :  
The old place brings the young Dawn back,  
That moist eyes mirror in their dew ;  
My heart goes forth along the track  
Where oft it danced, dear Winnie, with you.  
A world of Time, a sea of change,  
Have rolled between the paths we tread,  
Since you were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

There's where I nearly broke my neck,  
Climbing for nests ! and hid my pain :  
And then I thought your heart would break,  
To have the Birds put back again !  
Yonder, with lordliest tenderness,  
I carried you across the Brook ;  
So happy in my arms to press  
You, triumphing in your timid look :  
So lovingly you leaned to mine  
Your cheek of sweet and dusky red :  
You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

My Being in your presence basked,  
And kitten-like for pleasure purred ;  
A higher heaven I never asked  
Than watching, wistful as a bird,

To hear that voice so rich and low ;  
 Or sun me in the rosy rise  
 Of some soul-ripening smile, and know  
 The thrill of opening paradise.  
 The Boy might look too tenderly,  
 All lightly 'twas interpreted :  
 You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

Ay me, but I remember how  
 I felt the heart-break, bitterly,  
 When the Well-handle smote your brow,  
 Because the blow fell not on me !  
 Such holy longing filled my life,  
 I could have died, Sweet, for your sake ;  
 But never thought of you as Wife ;  
 A cure to clasp for love's heart-ache.  
 You entered my soul's temple, Dear,  
 Something to worship, not to wed :  
 You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I saw you, heaven on heaven higher,  
 Grow into stately womanhood ;  
 Your beauty kindling with the fire  
 That swims in proud old English blood :  
 Away from me,—a radiant Joy !—  
 You soared ; fit for a Hero's bride :  
 While I, a Man in soul, a Boy  
 In stature, nestled at your side !  
 You saw not how the poor wee Love  
 Pined dumbly, and thus doubly pled :  
 You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

And then that other voice came in !

There my Life's music suddenly stopped.  
Silence and darkness fell between

Us, and my Star from heaven dropped.  
I led Him by the hand to you—

He was my Friend—whose name you bear :  
I had prayed for some great task to do,

To prove my love. I did it, Dear !

He was not jealous of poor me ;

Nor saw my life bleed under his tread :  
You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I

Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I smiled, Dear, at your happiness—

So Martyrs smile upon the spears—

The smile of your reflected bliss

Flashed from my heart's dark tarn of tears !

In love, that made the suffering sweet,

My blessing with the rest was given—

"God's softest flowers kiss her feet

*On Earth, and crown Her head in Heaven !*"

And lest the heart should leap to tell

Its tale i' the eyes, I bowed the head :

You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I

Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I do not blame you, Darling mine ;

You could not know the love that lurked

To make my life so intertwine

With yours, and with mute mystery worked.

And, had you known, how distantly

Your calm eyes would have looked it down,

Darkling with all the majesty

Of Midnight wearing her star-erown !

Into its virgin veil of cloud,  
 The startled dearness would have fled.  
 You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I stretch my hand across the years ;  
 Feel, Dear, the heart still pulses true :  
 I have often dropped internal tears,  
 Thinking the kindest thoughts of you.  
 I have fought like one in iron, they said,  
 Who through the battle followed me.  
 I struck the blows for you, and bled  
 Within my armour secretly.  
 Not caring for the cheers, my heart  
 Far into the golden time had fled :  
 You were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I sometimes see you in my dreams,  
 Asking for aid I may not give :  
 Down from your eyes the sorrow streams,  
 And helplessly I look and grieve  
 At arms that toss with wild heart-ache,  
 And secrets writhing to be told :  
 I start to hear your voice, I wake—  
 There's nothing but the moaning cold !  
 Sometimes I pillow in mine arms  
 The darling little rosy head.  
 You are my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
 Am your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

I bear the name of Hero now,  
 And flowers at my feet are cast ;  
 I feel the crown upon my brow—  
 So keen the thorns that hold it fast !

Ay me, and I would rather wear  
The cooling green and luminous glow  
Of one you made with Cowslips, Dear,  
A many golden Springs ago.  
Your gentle fingers did not give  
This ache of heart, this throb of head,  
When you were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

Alone, unwearying, year by year,  
I go on laying up my love.  
I think God makes no promise here  
But it shall be fulfilled above;  
I think my wild weed of the waste  
Will one day prove a flower most sweet;  
My love shall bear its fruit at last—  
Twill all be righted when we meet;  
And I shall find them gathered up  
In pearls for you—the tears I've shed  
Since you were my "*Cousin Winnie*," and I  
Was your "*own little, good little Ned.*"

---

## HESPER.

WE called her Hesper ; for it seemed  
Our Star of Eve had on us beamed,  
Like Hesper, from the Heaven above,  
To latest life a Lamp of love.

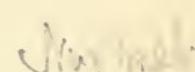
But for a little while withdrawn  
She heralds an Eternal Dawn,  
Above these mists of mortal breath,  
Our Hesper in the dark of death !

Beyond the Shadow of the night  
That parted us, she lifts her light  
To beacon us the Homeward way,  
Where we shall meet again by day.

The Star of Eve may set, but how  
It shines, the Star of Morning now,  
And smiles with look of love that dries  
All tears from our uplifted eys !

APOLOGUES.





## THE YOUTH AND THE ANGEL.

ONCE on a time, when Immortals  
To earth came visibly down,  
There went a Youth with an Angel  
Through the gates of an Eastern Town :  
They passed a Dog by the roadside,  
Where dead and rotting it lay,  
And the Youth, at the sickening odour,  
Shuddered and turned away :  
He gathered his robes about him  
And hastily hurried thence ;  
But nought annoyed the Angel's  
Clear, pure, immortal sense.

By came a Lady, lip-luscious,  
On delicate tinkling feet :  
All the place grew glad with her presence ;  
The air about her sweet ;  
For she came in fragrance floating ;  
Her voice most silverly rang ;  
And the Youth, to embrace her beauty,  
With all his being sprang.  
A sweet, delightsome Lady !  
And yet, the Legend saith,  
The Angel, while he passed her,  
Shuddered and held *his* breath.

## SUNBEAM AND ROSE.

*“ PRETTY Rosebud, are thy emerald  
Curtains still undrawn ?  
Odalisque of Flowers,—  
Tender soul o’ the fervid South !  
I am dainty of thy beauty,  
All this dewy dawn ;  
I am fainting for the ruddy  
Kisses of thy mouth.”*

Sweetly sang the Sunbeam,  
With a voice made low to win ;  
Round the Rose-heart playing,  
Till it touched the tenderest strings ;  
*“ Pretty Rose-bud, ope thy lattice,  
Let thy true love in.”*  
And for Heaven down-wavering warm,  
She waved her leafy wings !  
Listen, Maidens, to my Legend of the Sunbeam  
and the Rose.

Out she sprang, kiss-coloured,  
In her eyes the dews of bliss ;  
All her beauty glowing  
With a blush of bridal light ;  
Gave her balm and bloom for banquet  
To the Tempter’s kiss ;  
Proudly oped each chamber  
For a princelier delight.

Soon the Snake of Sweetness,  
Sated, could no longer stay ;

And away he went, a-wooing  
Every flower that blows !  
'Twas the reign of Roses  
When her Lover passed to-day :  
Lonely in her rifled ruin  
Drooped the dying Rose !  
Listen, Maidens, to my Legend of the Sunbeam  
and the Rose.

---

## LOVE-LONGING.

LIKE a tree beside the river  
Of her life that runs from me,  
Do I lean me, murmuring ever  
In my love's idolatry :  
Lo, I reach out hands of blessing ;  
Lo, I stretch out hands of prayer ;  
And, with passionate caressing,  
Pour my life upon the air.  
In my ears the siren river  
Sings, and smiles up in my face ;  
But for ever and for ever  
Runs from my embrace.

Spring by Spring the branches duly  
Clothe themselves in tender flower ;  
And for her sweet sake as truly  
All their fruit and fragrance shower :  
But the stream, with careless laughter,  
Fleets in merry beauty by,  
And it leaves me yearning after,  
Lorn to droop, and lone to die.

In my ears the siren river  
 Sings, and smiles up in my face ;  
 But for ever and for ever  
 Runs from my embrace.

I stand mazèd in the moonlight,  
 O'er its happy face to dream ;  
 I am parchèd in the noonlight  
 By that cool and brimming stream :  
 I am dying by the river  
 Of her life that runs from me,  
 And it sparkles past me ever,  
 With its cool felicity.  
 In my ears the siren river  
 Sings, and smiles up in my face ;  
 But for ever and for ever  
 Runs from my embrace.

---

### THE NEST.

I BUILT my Nest by a pleasant stream,  
 That glided along with a smile in its gleam,  
 Bringing me gold that was sumless ;  
 Ah me ! but the floods came drowning one day,  
 Swept my Nest with its wealth away,  
 And I in the world was homeless !

I built my Nest in a gay green tree,  
 And the summer of life went merrily  
 With us—we were Birds of a feather !  
 But the leaves soon fell, and my pretty ones flew,  
 And through my Nest the bitter winds blew ;  
 'Twas bare in the wildest weather.

I built my Nest under Heaven's high eaves ;  
No rising of floods, no falling of leaves,  
Can mock my heart's endeavour.  
Waters may wash, breezes may blow,  
In the bosom of Rest I shall smile, I shall know  
My Nest is safe for ever.

---

## HUNT THE SQUIRREL.

IT was Atle of Vermeland  
In Winter used to go  
A-hunting up in the pine-forest,  
With snow-shoes, sledge, and bow.

Soon his sledge with the soft fine furs  
Was heaped up heavily,  
Enough to warm old Winter with,  
And a wealthy man was he.

When just as he was going back home,  
He looked up into a Tree ;  
There sat a merry brown Squirrel, that seemed  
To say—“ *You can't shoot me !* ”

And he twinkled all over temptingly,  
To the tip of his tail a-curl !  
His humour was arch as the look may be  
Of a would-be-wooed sweet Girl,

That makes the Lover follow her, follow her,  
All his life up-caught,  
A-dreaming on with sleeping wings,  
High in the heaven of thought.

Atle he left his sledge and furs ;  
All day his arrows rung,—  
The Squirrel went leaping from bough to  
bough,—  
Only himself they stung.

He hunted far in the dark forest,  
Till died the last day-gleams ;  
Then wearily laid him down to rest,  
And hunted it through his dreams.

All night long the snow fell fast,  
And covered his snug fur-store ;  
Long, long did he strain his eyes,  
But never found it more.

Home came Atle of Vermeland,  
No Squirrel ! No furs for the mart !  
Empty head brought empty hand ;  
Both a very full heart.

Ah, many a one hunts the Squirrel,  
In merry or mournful truth ;  
Until the gathering snows of age  
Cover the treasures of Youth.

Deeper into the forest dark  
The Squirrel will dance all day ;  
Till eyes go blind and miss their mark,  
And hearts will lose their way.

My Boy ! if you should ever espy  
This Squirrel up in the tree,  
With a dancing devil in its eye,  
Just let the Squirrel be !

## THE GLOW-WORM.

THE Apes found a Glow-worm,  
Smiling in the night,—  
A little drop of radiance  
Tenderly alight.

“ *Ho ! ho !* ” shivered the Apes,  
Grinning all together,  
“ *We'll make a fire to warm us ;*  
*'Tis jolly cold weather.* ”

With dry sticks and dead leaves,  
All the Apes came ;  
Piled a heap and squatted round  
To blow it into flame !

But fire would not kindle so—  
Vain their wasted breath !  
Only they blew out the glow,  
And put the worm to death !

Glow-worms were meant to shine,—  
Apes can't blow them hot,  
Just to warm their foolish paws,  
Or boil their own flesh-pot.

So the world would serve the Poet,  
With his light of love :  
Probably his use may be  
Better known above.

---

## THE SUNKEN CITY.

By day it lies hidden, and lurks beneath  
The ripples that laugh with light ;  
But calmly and clearly and coldly as death  
It looms into shape by night,  
When—the awful Heavens alone with me !—  
I look on the City that's sunk in the sea.

Many a Castle I built in the air ;  
Towers that gleamed in the sun ;  
Spires that soared up stately and fair,  
Till they touched heaven, every one,  
Lie under the waters that mournfully  
Closed over the City that's sunk in the sea.

Many fine houses, but never a home ;  
Windows, and no live face !  
Doors set wide where no beating hearts come ;  
No voice is heard in the place ;  
It sleeps in the arms of Eternity—  
The silent City that's sunk in the sea.

There the face of a dead love lies,  
Embalmed in the bitterest tears ;  
No breath on the lips ! no smile in the eyes,  
Though you watched for years and years :  
And the dear drowned eyes never close from me,  
Looking up from the City that's sunk in the sea.

Two of the bonniest birds of God  
That ever warmed human heart  
For a nest, till they fluttered their wings abroad,  
Lie in their chambers apart—

Dead ! yet pleading most piteously  
In the lonesome City that's sunk in the sea.

Oh, the brave Ventures there lying a wreck,  
Dark on the shore of the Lost !  
Gone down with every hope on deck,  
When all-sail for a glorious Coast !  
And the waves go sparkling splendidly  
Over the City that's sunk in the sea.

Then I look from my City that's sunk in the sea,  
To that Star-Chamber overhead ;  
And torturingly they question me—  
“ *What of this world of the Dead*  
*That lies out of sight ? and how will it be*  
*With the City and thee, when there's no more sea ?* ”

---

## HOW IT SEEKS.

STARS in the Midnight's blue abyss  
So closely shine, they seem to kiss ;  
But, Darling, they are far apart ;  
They close not beating heart to heart :

And high in glory many a Star  
Glows, lighting other worlds afar,  
Whilst hiding in its breast the dearth  
And darkness of a fireless hearth.

All happy to the listener seems  
The singer, with his gracious gleams ;  
His music rings, his ardours glow  
Divinely : ah, we know, we know !

For all the beauty he sheds, we see  
 How bare his own poor life may be ;  
 He gives Ambrosia, wanting bread ;  
 Makes balm for Hearts, with ache of head.

*3c*

He finds the Laurel budding yet,  
 From Love transfigured and tear-wet ;  
 They are his life-drops turned to Flowers,  
 That make so sweet this world of ours !

---

### THE WILD-FLOWER.

A VAGRANT Wild-Flower sown by God,  
 Out in the waste was born ;  
 It sprang up as a Corn-flower  
     In the golden fields of Corn :  
 The Corn all strong and stately  
     In its bearded bravery grew—  
 Gathered the gold for harvest  
     From earth and sun and dew ;  
 And when it bowed the head,—as Wind  
     And Shadow ran their race,  
 Like influences from Heaven  
     Come to Earth, for playing place,—  
 It seemed to look down on the Flower  
     All in a smiling scorn,  
 “*Poor thing ! you grow no grain for food,*  
*Or garner,*” said the Corn.

The bonny Flower felt lonely,  
 Its look grew tearful-sad ;  
 But there came a smile of sunshine  
     And its beauty grew so glad !

Ah, bonny Flower ! it bloomed its best  
Contented with its place ;  
A blessing fell upon it  
As it looked up in Heaven's face ;  
And there they grew together  
Till the Reapers white-winged came—  
All their Sickles shining !  
All their faces were a-flame ;  
The Corn they reaped for earthly use,  
But an Angel fell in love  
With that Wild Flower, and wore it  
At the Harvest-Home above !

---

## THE BIRD OF MORN.

UP out of the Corn the Lark caroled in light,  
Like a new splendour sprung from the dark hush  
of Night ;  
Green light shimmered laughing o'er forest and sod ;  
The rich sky was full of the presence of God.  
A fountain of rapture he lavished around  
His wealth of bird-fancies in blithest of sound :  
All through the Morn's sun-city, sea-like his psalm,  
With melodious waves dashed the bright world of  
calm :  
*But heavily hung the drooped ears of the Corn :  
Gathering gold in the dewy morn.*

And he sang, as on heaven's fire-grains he had fed,  
Till his heart's merry wine had made drunken his  
head.

How he sang ! as his honey in Life's cells ne'er  
dwindled,  
And bonfires of Joy on all Life's hills were  
kindled :  
He sang, as he felt that to singing was given  
The magic to build rainbow-stairways to heaven !  
And he could not have sung with more lusty cheer,  
Had all the world listened a-tiptoe to hear !  
*All the while heavily hung the Corn,  
Its drowsy ears heard not the minstrel of Morn.*

---

## A BIRD OF NIGHT.

SING, Birdie, concealed in your Bower,  
Sing, Birdie, for this is the hour,  
Shake round you the musical shower,  
Like Larks from their cloud in the Spring :

The Star of the twilight is twinkling,  
The bicycle bells are a-tinkling,  
And I have a prescient inkling  
That Birdie is going to sing.

She sings not for laud or for Lover ;  
She sings all unseen as the Dove, or  
The Nightingale hid in her cover ;  
She sings—her delight is to sing !

I seek not my supper or pillow,  
My bosom will heave like a billow,  
I hang up my harp on the Willow,  
And listen like anything.

Sing, Birdie, when days have been dreary,  
Sing, Birdie, when hearts are a-weary,  
Sing, Birdie, till spirits grow cheery,  
    Sing, Birdie, that never takes wing !

Sing, Birdie, in Spring or September,  
From New Year to last of December ;  
Sing, Birdie, and never remember,  
    That any one's listening !

---

## THE LADY OF LIGHT.

STAR of the Day and the Night !  
Star of the Dark that is dying ;  
Star of the Dawn that is nighing,  
    Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Still with the purest in white,  
Still art thou Queen of the Seven ;  
Thou hast not fallen from Heaven,  
    Lucifer, Lady of Light !

How large in thy lustre, how bright  
The beauty of promise thou wearest !  
The message of Morning thou bearest,  
    Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Aid us in putting to flight  
The Shadows that darken about us,  
Illumine within, as without, us,  
    Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Shine through the thick of our fight ;  
Open the eyes of the sleeping ;  
Dry up the tears of the weeping,  
Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Purge with thy pureness our sight,  
Thou light of the lost ones who love us,  
Thou lamp of the Leader above us,  
Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Shine with transfiguring might,  
Till earth shall reflect back as human  
Thy Likeness, Celestial Woman,  
Lucifer, Lady of Light !

With the flame of thy radiance smite  
The clouds that are veiling the vision  
Of Woman's millennial mission,  
Lucifer, Lady of Light !

Shine in the Depth and the Height,  
And show us the treasures olden  
Of Wisdom, the hidden, the golden,  
Lucifer, Lady of Light !

---

## LITTLE PEARL.

*“Poor little Pearl, good little Pearl !”*  
Sighed every kindly neighbour ;  
It was so sad to see a girl  
So tender, doomed to labour.

A wee bird fluttered from its nest  
Too soon, was that meek creature ;  
Just fit to rest in mother’s breast,  
The darling of fond Nature.

God shield poor little ones, where all  
Must help to be bread-bringers !  
For once afoot, there’s none too small  
To ply their tiny fingers.

Poor Pearl, she had no time to play  
The merry game of childhood ;  
From dawn to dark she went all day,  
A-wooding in the wild-wood.

When others played she stole apart  
In pale and shadowy quiet ;  
Too full of care was her child-heart  
For laughter running riot.

Hard lot for such a tender life,  
And miserable guerdon ;  
But, like a womanly wee wife,  
She bravely bore her burden.

One wintry day they wanted wood,  
When need was at the sorest ;  
Wee Pearl, without a bit of food  
Must up and to the forest.

But there she sank down in the snow,  
All over numbed and aching ;  
Poor little Pearl, she cried as though  
Her very heart was breaking.

The blinding snow shut out the house  
From little Pearl so weary ;  
The lonesome wind among the boughs  
Moaned with its warnings eerie.

A Spirit-Child to wee Pearl came,  
With footfall light as Fairy ;  
He took her hand, he called her name,  
The voice was sweet and airy.

His gentle eyes filled tenderly  
With mystical wet brightness :  
*"And would you like to come with me,  
And wear the robe of whiteness ?"*

He bore her bundle to the door,  
Gave her a flower when going ;  
*"My darling, I shall come once more,  
When the little bud is blowing."*

Home very wan came little Pearl,  
But on her face strange glory ;  
They only thought, *"What ails the girl ?"*  
And laughed to hear her story.

Next morn the Mother sought her child,  
And clasped it to her bosom ;  
Poor little Pearl, in death she smiled,  
And the rose was full in blossom.

---

## THE MAIDEN MARRIAGE.

SHE sat in her virgin bower,  
Half sad with fancies sweet,  
And wist not Love drew softly nigh,  
Till she nestled at his feet.  
*"Arise, arise, thou fair Maiden ;  
And adieu, adieu, thou dear !  
But meet me, meet me at the Kirk,  
In the May-time of the year."*

Up in her face of holy grace  
The startled splendour broke ;  
Her smile was as a dream of heaven  
Fulfilled whene'er she spoke.  
She felt such bliss in her beauty,  
Such pleasure in her power  
To richly clothe her perfect love  
For a peerless marriage dower.

*"Now kiss me, kiss me, Mother dear ;  
He calls me, I must go !"*  
She went to the Kirk at tryste-time,  
In raiment like the snow.  
But he who clasped her there was Death ;  
And he hath led her where  
No voice is heard, there is no breath  
Upon the frosty air.

---

## THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.

To love our neighbour, we are told,  
*“Even as thyself.”* That Creed I hold ;  
But love her more, a thousand-fold !

My lovely Neighbour ; oft we meet  
In lonely lane, or crowded street ;  
I know the music of her feet.

She little thinks how, on a day,  
She must have missed her usual way,  
And walked into my heart for aye.

Or how the rustle of her dress  
Thrills through me like a soft caress,  
With trembles of deliciousness.

Wee woman, with her smiling mien,  
And soul celestially serene,  
She passes me, unconscious Queen !

Her face most innocently good,  
Where shyly peeps the sweet red blood :  
Her form a nest of Womanhood !

Like Raleigh—for her dainty tread,  
When ways are miry—I could spread  
My cloak, but, there's my heart instead.

Ah, Neighbour, you will never know  
Why 'tis my step is quickened so ;  
Nor what the prayer I murmur low !

I see you 'mid your flowers at morn,  
Fresh as the rosebud newly born ;  
I marvel, can you have a thorn ?

If so, 'twere sweet to lean one's breast  
Against it, and, the more it press'd,  
Sing like the Bird that sorrow hath blessed.

---

I hear you sing ! And through me Spring  
Doth musically ripple and ring ;  
Little you think I'm listening !

You know not, dear, how dear you be ;  
All dearer for the secrecy :  
Nothing, and yet a world to me.

So near, too ! you could hear me sigh,  
Or see my case with half an eye ;  
But must not. There are reasons why.

---

## AN APOLOGUE.

IT was a goodly Apple,  
The topmost on the Tree,  
That golden grew, and sweet all through,  
As Fruit that few could see.

Soft in God's smile it glistened,  
A Crown that might be given,  
To man, if he would soar and win  
The Woman nighest Heaven.

Ah ! many sighed with longing,  
To see the fruitage drop,  
But no one climbed to gather it  
From off the tall tree-top !

And many ran for Apples  
That were rolled along the sod ;  
But this, which did but tempt toward Heaven,  
Was left alone for God.

*The dear ones who are worthiest of our love  
Below, are also worthiest above.  
Too lofty is his placee in glory now,  
For hands like ours to reach and wreath his brow :  
A few poor flowers we plant upon his tomb,  
Watered with tears to make them breathe and bloom.  
The gentle soul that was so long thy ward,  
Now hovers over thee, thine Angel-Guard :  
And, as thou mourn'st above his dust so dear,  
Thy happy Comforter draws smiling near.  
Look up, dear friend, our Doves of Earth but rise,  
Transfigured into Birds of Paradise.*

## IN MEMORIAM.

APPARELLED richly in presence of the Gods,  
With crown upon his brow, the old Greek stood,  
And offered up his soul at Sacrifice.  
Even then the tidings came,—“ THY SON IS DEAD.”

They saw the sharp words pierce him through and through,  
The firm lip quiver, and the face grow white ;  
They saw the strong man tremble to the knees :  
Slowly the big drops gathered in his eyes :  
Slowly he took the crown from off his head,  
And let it fall to the ground, as one who feels  
Heart-broke all over,—for his pride of life  
Hath faded ; all his strength spilled in the dust.

But, when the Messenger went on to tell  
The exulting story—how the valiant youth  
Had lost a life to win a country's love ;  
How bravely he had borne him in the battle ;  
How well he fought, how gloriously he fell ;  
The weeping Father put his war-look on,  
And rose up with the stature of his soul—  
All his life listening at the hungry ear—  
Eyes burning with the splendour of quenched  
tears—

His pillared chin firm-set, his brave mouth clenched  
In calm resolve to bear, and on his face  
A smile as if of Sword-light !

Then he stooped,  
And gently took the crown up from the ground ;  
Softly replaced it on his brow, and wore  
It proudly, as the visible symbol of  
That other awful crown which darkened down.

So, when the word came that our friend was  
dead,  
We bowed beneath the burden of our loss,  
And could have grovelled straightway, prone in  
dust.

But looking on the happy death he died,  
And thinking of the holy life he lived,  
And knowing he was one of those that soon  
Attain their starry stature, and are crown'd,  
We could not linger in the dust to weep,  
But were upborne from earth as if on wings ;  
A sunbeam in the soul dried up the tears,  
In which the sorrow trembled to be gone ;  
For his dear sake we could afford to smile.

Why should we weep, when 'tis so well with him ?  
Our loss even cannot measure his great gain !  
Why should we weep when death is but a mask  
Through which we know the face of Life beyond ?  
Grief did but bow us at his grave to show  
Far more of Heaven in the landscape round !

For such a vestal soul as his,—so pure,  
So crystal-clear, so filled with light, we looked  
As at some window of the other world,  
And almost saw the Angel smiling through—  
'Twas but a step from out our muddy street  
Of earth, on to the pavement all of pearl.

Why should we weep ? We do not bury love ;  
The dust of earth but claims its kindred dust ;  
We do not drop our jewels in the grave,  
And have no need to seek our treasures there.  
We do not bury life, and cannot feel  
The grave-grass grow betwixt our warmth and  
him ;  
Death emptieth the House, but not the Heart :  
That keeps its darlings safe though out of sight.

Let us uplift the eyelids of the Mind,  
And see the living Love who dwelt awhile  
In that frail body, now a spirit of Light,  
All jubilant upon the hills of God.  
This gloom we feel, this mourning that we wear,  
Is but the Shadow of his lordlier height.

Why should they weep who have another friend  
In death ; another thread to guide them through  
Life's maze ; another tie to draw them home ;  
A firmer foothold in the infinite ;

Another kinsman on the spiritual side ;  
Another grasp to greet them through the Void ;  
Another face to kindle with its life  
The pale impersonality of God ?

The dearest souls, you know, must part in sleep,  
Though lying hand in hand, or side by side,  
And death is but a little longer night.  
A little while, and we shall wake to find  
The clasp unbroken by the dark, and see  
Our lost ones with us face to face, and feel  
All years of yearning summed up in a kiss.

Why should we fear the Grave ? It is the bed  
Where the Kings lay in State with Angels round,  
And hallowed it for evermore to us.

Why should we fear the Grave ? It is the way  
The Conquerors went, and made the very dust  
Grow starry with the sparkle of their splendour,  
And left the darkness conscious of their presence.  
We can look down upon the Grave now they  
Have plumbed it, spanned it, one foot on each side.

Through their dear love who have abolished death,  
We may shut up our Graveyards of the heart,  
That looked so grim of old, and plant anew  
This garden of our God to smile with flowers.

Why do we shrink so from Eternity ?  
We are in Eternity from Birth, not Death !  
Eternity is not beyond the stars—  
Some far Hereafter—it is *Here*, and *Now* !  
The Kingdom of Heaven is within, so near  
We do not see it save by spirit-sight.

We shut our eyes in prayer, and we are *There*  
In thought, and Thoughts are spirit-things—  
Realities upon the other side.  
In death we close our eyelids once for all  
To pass for ever, and seem far away.  
And yet the distance does not lie in death ;  
No distance, save in dissimilitude !  
Death's not the only door of spirit-world,  
Nor visibility sole presence-sign :  
The Near or Far is in our depth of love  
And height of life : We look WITHOUT, to learn  
Our lost ones are beyond all human reach :  
We feel Within, and find them nestling near.

Flow soft, ye tears, adown my Lady's face,  
And bathe the broken spirit with your balm,  
And melt the cloud about her into drops  
That glister with the light of Heaven's own smile.  
And thou, God, whisper as the tears do fall,  
No cloud would rise to rain but for Thy Sun !  
She sorroweth not as those who have no hope,  
Nor is her House left wholly desolate.  
O Grief, lie lightly on my Lady's brow :  
She gave her best of life in love for him !  
A crown of glory wears the dear bowed head  
That hath grown gray in noble sacrifice.

Ah me, I know the heart must have its way.  
I know the ache of utter loneliness ;  
The severance between those that were so near .  
The silence never broken by a sound  
We still keep listening for ; the spirit's loss  
Of its old clinging-place, that makes our life  
A dead leaf drifting desolately free :

The many thousand things we had to say ;  
 And on the dear still face that hushing look,  
 As though it bade us listen and be still ;  
 As though the sweet life-music still went on,  
 Though too far off for hearing—(as it doth).  
 Thrice have I wrestled and been thrown by Death,  
 Thrice have I given my dear ones to the grave ;  
 And yet I know—see it in spite of tears :  
 Say it, even while the heart breaks in the voice :  
 These are His ways to draw us nearer Him.  
 We climb our heavens by pathways of the cloud.

He breaks the image to reveal Himself !  
 He takes our dearest things to woo us with ;  
 Takes, for a little while, the gift He gave  
 For ever : but to better still our best.

Feeling for that which fled, our finite love  
 Is caught up in the clasp o' the Infinite,  
 Palpably as though God did press the hand  
 And make the heart well up and flood the eyes  
 With that proud overflow of fuller Heaven !

O Lady, let mine be the songbird's part,  
 That singeth after rain, and shakes the drops  
 Down, with his thrillings from the drooping spray,  
 And sets it softly springing nigher Heaven  
 That 'twixt the blown-clouds smiles with gladdest  
     blue,  
 As with the eye of bliss that is to be.  
 Your love-ties have but lengthened to release  
 The shadowed soul that needed far more sun.  
 So the fair Valisneria down the dark  
 Beside his lover, yearneth towards the light,

And lives up faster, till he springs afloat,  
To sun him on the surface of the stream :  
And now he draws up, even by the root,  
His Love left pining on the earth below,  
Lifting her to his side again, full flower ;  
And 'tis her Heaven to die and get to him !

What did we ask for him, with all our love,  
But just a little breath of fuller life,  
To float the labouring lungs ? And God hath  
given

Him Life itself ; full, everlasting Life.

What did we pray for ? Rest, even for a night,  
That he might rise with Sleep's most cooling dews  
Refreshed, to feel the morning in his soul ?  
And God hath given him His Eternal Rest.  
We could not offer freedom for one hour  
From that dread weight of weariness they bear  
Who try for years to shake Death's Shadow off :  
And God hath made him free for Evermore.

Before me hangs his Picture on the wall,  
Alive still, with the loving, cordial eyes.—  
How tenderly their winsome lustre laugh'd !—  
The fine pale face, pathetically sweet,  
So thin with suffering that it seemed a soul :  
We feared the Angels might be kissing it  
Too often, and too wooingly for us :  
The hands, so delicate and woman-white,  
That day by day were gliding from our grasp,  
They used to make my heart ache many a time.

I see another picture now. The form  
Ye sowed in weakness hath been raised in power ;

A palace of pleasure for a prison of pain.  
The beauty of his nature that we felt  
Is featured in the shape he weareth now !  
The same kind face, but changed and glorified ;  
From Life's unclouded summit it turns back,  
And sweetly smiles at all the sorrows past,  
With such a look as taketh away grief :  
No longer pale, and there is no more pain.  
His face is rosed with Heaven's immortal bloom,  
For he hath found the land of Health at last ;  
The One Physician who can cure all ills :  
And he hath eaten of the Tree of Life,  
And felt the Eternal Spring in brain and breast  
Make lusty life that lightens forth in love.

Indeed, indeed, as the old Poet saith,  
He was a very perfect, gentle Knight !  
A natural Noble, by the grace of God :  
Affection in the dearest human form.  
Yet, gentle as he was, how gallantly  
He bore his sufferings, kept the worst from sight.  
Having the heroic flush of English blood.  
How freely would he spend his little hoard  
Of saved-up strength with spirit lordly and blithe,  
To enrich a welcome and make gladder cheer !

And to the Poor he was all tender heart.  
The very last time that he talked with me  
His trouble was to know how poor folk lived  
Upon so small a pittance, and he sighed  
For life, for strength to do more than he might,  
And in his kingly eyes great sorrow reigned.

No sighs, no weakness now, in that glad world  
Where yearning avails more than working here,

And to desire is to accomplish good :  
For Wishes get them Wings of power, and range  
Rejoicing through illimitable life ;  
And we shall find some Castles built in Air  
Stand good ; are habitable after all !

To me, his life is like the innocent Flower  
That springs up for the light and spreads for love ;  
Breathes fragrantly in gratitude to God,  
And in sweet odours passes from our sight.  
But there's no jot of all his promise lost :—  
Each golden hint shall have fulfilment yet—  
All that was heavenliest perfected in heaven.

All the shy modesties of secret soul  
That breathed like violets hidden in the dusk ;  
The folded sweetness, the unfingered bloom ;  
The unsunned riches of his rarer self ;  
With all the Manhood, coyly unconfessed ;  
Are shut up softly to be saved by Him  
Who gave us of the Flower, but keeps the fruit.

The best his life could grow on earth is given ;  
The rest can ripen till ye meet in heaven.

And, dear my Lady, little can we guess  
What God hath planned for those He loves so  
much  
And beckons home so early to Himself !  
May some full foretaste of His perfect peace  
Fall on you, solacing with solemn joy.  
Of such as he was, there be few on Earth ;  
Of such as he is, there are many in Heaven ;  
And Life is all the sweeter that he lived,  
And all he loved more sacred for his sake :

And Death is all the brighter that he died,  
And Heaven is all the happier that he's there.

So, one by one the dear old faces fade.  
Hands wave their far farewell while beckoning us  
Across the river all must pass alone.  
We stand at gaze up on their shining track,  
Until the two worlds mingle in a mist,  
And the two lives are molten into one ;  
Familiar things grow phantom-like remote ;  
Things visionary draw familiar-near ;  
The pictures that we gaze on seem the Real  
Looking at us ; and we the Shadows that pass.

And yet 'tis sweet to feel—as underfoot,  
Our path slopes for the quiet place apart ;  
Day darkens in the Valley of Death's shade—  
Our best half landed in the better life ;  
The balance leaning to the other side ;  
The peaceful evening comes that brings all home,  
And we are weaning kindly to leave go  
Our hold of earth ; the Home-sigh of the soul  
Is daily deepening ; and as the gloom  
Gathers, and things are growing all a-dusk,  
We know our Stars are smiling overhead,  
In their eternal setting high and safe  
Where they can look down on our passing night,  
Glad in the loftier lustre of a sun  
We may not see, with steadfast gaze of love  
Unfathomable as Eternity :  
Dear memories of Hesper gentleness  
That are the Phosphor hopes of coming day,  
And death grows radiant with our Shining Ones.

Blessed are they whose treasures are in Heaven !  
Their grief's too rich for our poor comforting.  
Let us put on the robe of readiness,  
The golden trumpet will be sounding soon,  
That calls us to the gathering in the Heavens !  
Let us press forward to their summit of life  
Who have ceased to pant for breath and won their  
    Rest,  
And there is no more parting, no more pain !

*The Story of all stories, sweet and old ;  
Sweetest to Lovers the last time 'tis told.*

## CARMINA NUPTIALIA.

---

### WEDDED LOVE.

This little spring of life, that feeds the root  
Of England's greatness, giveth, underground,  
Bloom to the Flower, and freshness to the Fruit ;  
Then wells and spreads, with golden ripples  
round,  
In circling glory to a sea of might,  
Embracing Home and Country of our love :  
Half-mirroring the beauty beyond sight,  
To take some likeness of the abode above.

---

## THE WEDDING.

ALL Women love a Wedding ! old  
Or youthful ; Mother, Widow, or Wife :  
It lights with precious gleam of gold  
The river of poorest life :

For one, the gold is far and dim ;  
For one, a glimpse of things to be ;  
But here it sparkles, at the brim  
Of full felicity !

And they will cluster by the way ;  
Crowd at this Eden-gate, with eyes  
That run, and pray that this Pair may  
Keep their new Paradise.

Green is the garden, as at first ;  
As smiling-blue the happy skies,  
Where float the bubble-worlds that burst,  
And leave us smarting eyes.

They seem to think that these *must* clasp  
The jewel turned to dew or mist :  
The glamour they could never grasp,  
Though wedded lips have kissed ;

That this gold Apple of promise, crowned  
With redness on the sunny side,  
Will gradually grow ripe all round ;  
That this new Lover and Bride

Must reach the breathing Magic Rose  
Such cunning spirits hold in air,  
On which our fingers could not close,  
Even when we knew 'twas there !

This nest of hopes will bring forth young  
Unto the brooding heart's low call—  
Not merely pretty birds'-eggs, strung  
To hide a naked wall !

So many start thus, hand-in-hand—  
Few only reach the blessed goal ;  
But *these* shall surely see the land  
Hid somewhere in the soul.

And delicate airs creep sweetly through  
Old bridal-chambers dusty and dim :  
Down from a far heaven warm and blue,  
The mellow splendours swim.

The Woman's eyes grow loving wet ;  
They dazzle with the morning ray :  
The Woman's longing will beget  
Her own dear wedding-day !

In his network of wrinkles, Age  
May veil their virgin beauties now ;  
Faces be furrowed—a strange page  
Of writing on the brow :

The smiling soul cannot erase  
The sad life-lines it shines above ;  
Yet, imaged in the dear old face,  
You see their own young love !

The sleeping Beauty wakes anew  
Beneath the drops of tender tears ;  
The Flower unfolds, to drink the dew,  
That seemèd dead for years.

All hearts are as a grove of birds  
Spring-touched and chirruping every one ;  
And each will set the Wedding-Words  
To a music of her own.

Some withered remnant of old bliss  
Flushing on faded cheeks they bring,  
Telling of times when Love's young kiss  
Was a fire-offering ;

And spirits walk in white, as starts  
This bridal-tint that blooms anew ;  
And so, with all their Woman-hearts,  
They fling Good Luck's old shoe !

---

## SERENADE.

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake,  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake !  
All night I saw thy fairness gleam afar  
With fresh, pure sparkle of the Morning-Star :  
Awake, my Love, and be the veil withdrawn  
From Beauty bathèd at the springs of Dawn.*

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake.*

*A touch upon some silver-sounding string,  
As all the harps of heaven were vibrating  
Within me, woke me, bade me rise and say,  
'Awake, my Love, this is our Wedding-day.'*

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake,  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake.*

*It is the tender time when turtle-doves  
Begin to murmur of their vernal loves :  
Spirits that all night nestled in the flowers  
Shake perfume from their wings this hour of  
hours.*

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake,  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake.*

*Thy presence sets my clowland round about  
Glowing as heaven were turning inside out :  
And all the mists that darkened me erewhile  
Are smitten into splendours at thy smile.*

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake.*

*To feel thee mine my faith is large enough,  
And yet the miracle needs continual proof !  
One minute satisfied, the next I pine  
For just one more assurance thou art mine.*

*"Awake, sweet Love, for Heaven is awake,  
And waiting to be gracious for thy sake.*

*Our great sunrise of life begins to glow,  
And all the buds of love are ripe to blow ;  
And all the Birds of Bliss are gaily singing,  
And all the Bells of Heaven for bridal ringing."*

---

## ARGUING IN A CIRCLE.

*"WHEN first my true Love crowned me with her  
smile,  
Methought that heaven encircled me the while !  
When first my true Love to mine arms was given,  
Ah, then methought that I encircled Heaven."*

---

## AN APRIL WEDDING.

O APRIL Wedding,  
Sad-smiling, shadowy-bright ;  
The Grave at foot, and overhead  
The merry Bird of Light !

O April Wedding,  
The conscious ear at times  
Detects the Bell that tolled the knell  
Among the Marriage-Chimes !

O April Wedding,  
Thy hues together run,—  
Through wet eyes seen,—as Red and Green  
Will dazzle and grow one !

O April Wedding,  
Where Love is crowned in tears,  
And on a ground of deepest gloom,  
Hope's brightest Bow appears !

O April Wedding,  
 Thy clouds go all in white ;  
 Those that darkest wept are now  
 Most glorified in light !

O April Wedding,  
 Glittering in sun and showers  
 The very grave looks glad To-day,  
 And dead hands offer flowers !

---

## LEAVE-TAKING.

WHEN the wings are feathered,  
 The birds forsake their nest ;  
 So the Bride will leave her Home  
 Leaning to her Lover's breast.  
 The tear was in her eye,  
 But the soul was smiling through,  
 Brimful of sun-shine  
 As a drop of summer dew.

---

## AS THEY PASSED.

WITHIN Love's chariot, side by side,  
 Sweetness and Strength did never ride  
 More perfectly personified :  
 One of the dearest Angels out  
 Of Heaven, the Bride was, beyond doubt ;  
 And his a Manhood fit to be  
 The mortal Mansion of some deity.

All eyes, like jewels, on them hung  
Glowing with precious life,  
As at her Husband's side she clung,  
The nestled, new-made Wife !  
Glad were they in the happiness they gave,  
But in their own proud pleasure they were grave.

---

## EVOË.

IN the presence of Spring, *our* beautiful Spring,  
Blithe bird of the bosom ! the heart will sing.  
A Spirit of Joy in the oldest breast  
Is stirring, and making it young as the rest :  
Quickens new life to leap in each limb,  
And laugh out of eyes that were wintry and dim ;  
So the old Wine stirs in his winter gloom,  
And wants to waken, and climb, and bloom,  
As he used to do in the world outside,  
When the grapes grew big in their purple of pride.  
He would laugh in the light, he would flush in the  
foam ;  
In a care-drowning wave he would rosily roam ;  
For his blood is so mellow, so merry, so warm,  
Into spirit of joy it would fain transform,  
Rioting ruddily, ripple and play,  
And in human life keep holiday—  
Break on the brain in a luminous spray,  
Tinting with heaven our earthiest clay ;  
In a fiery chariot mount on his way,  
With spirit-company, lordly and gay,  
And pass like a soul that is lost<sup>\*</sup> in day.

So the Spirit of Joy in the oldest breast  
Is stirring, and making it young as the rest ;  
Wakes a new life to leap in each limb,  
And laugh out of eyes that were wintry and dim.  
Blithe bird of the bosom ! the heart will sing  
In the presence of Spring, *our* beautiful Spring.

---

ENGLISH John Talbot, Shakspeare's terribly brave,  
Great Fighter, lay in his forgotten grave.  
It was but yesterday they found his dust,  
The sheath of that old Sword long gone to rust  
In English earth ; his burial-place recover  
In lands owned by a certain Lordly Lover.  
And, lo ! a Rose had sprung from out his tomb,  
And climbed about the Lover's life to bloom :  
A peerless flower of the old Hero's stock—  
The tenderest gush from that heroic rock.  
Not oft doth Fate vouchsafe so plain a sign,  
Prefiguring the lives that are to twine.  
All sweetness to this wedded life be given ;  
Its root so deep in earth, its perfect flower in  
heaven.

---

#### A WAYSIDE WHISPER.

*"SEVEN years I served for you,  
To Love, our lord of life,  
Ere he made me a Master  
And I won you for my wife,—*

*So faithfully, so fondly,  
Through a world of doubts and fears,  
Seven long years, Belovèd !  
Seven long years.*

*" Seven years you beaconed me—  
My leading, crowning star,  
To climb the Mount of Manhood,  
As you drew me from afar :  
You made my gray hours golden,  
You glistened through my tears,  
Seven long years, Belovèd !  
Seven long years.*

*" Sometimes you shined so near me—  
Wide as we dwelt apart—  
I hardly sought you with my arms,  
You were so safe at heart !  
Sometimes you dwined so distant,  
I bowed with solemn fears ;  
Seven long years, Belovèd !  
Seven long years.*

*" I built my Arch of Triumph  
For you to ride through ;  
I kept my lamps all lighted  
That the warring winds outblew :  
I worked and I waited,  
And I fought down my fears,  
Seven long years, Belovèd !  
Seven long years.*

*" Now the perils are all over,  
And the pains all past,*

*My fortune's wheel full-circle comes  
 In your dear eyes at last !  
 For such a prize the winning  
 Most brief and poor appears,  
 Yet, 'twas seven long years, Belovèd !  
 Seven long years."*

---

### THE WELCOME HOME.

WARM is the Welcome ! 'tis our way to grasp  
 The hand in love or greeting till it ache ;  
 But to a tender heart our love doth take  
 The happy pair it doth so proudly clasp.

And very tender in its love To-day  
 Is every heart touched with a thought of Him  
 Low-lying in the Cypress-shadow dim,  
 From which we came to waft you on your way,

And the still face, that looks from Ashridge towers  
 With smile more regnant in its touching ruth,  
 And sad hoar-frost upon the dews of youth.  
 And Widow's weeds to mix with bridal-flowers.

Through Him we lost, we have more love to give.  
 As some fond Mother yearningly hath breathed  
 Her life out in the new life she bequeathed,  
 Our dearest died that this great love might live.

These darling Violets eloquently mute,  
 Are rich in sadder bloom and sweeter breath,  
 And that pathetic sanctity of death,  
 Because our buried joy was at their root.

These Roses blush with a more vital glow  
 Of crimson—like pale buds, whose tips are red,  
 As though the flower's heart, in breaking, bled—  
 Because looks so lately wan with woe.

These are our Jewels ! tears that purged our sight  
 Like Euphrasy ; they lay above the Dead  
 All drear and dim ; but the sad drops we shed  
 Now live with twinkling lustres in Your light !

The love that darkly wept at heart hath risen  
 Transfigured. See its sunburst in each face !  
 As Earth, with all her flowers, smiles embrace  
 To Spring, rejoicing from her wintry prison.

These Voices, mounting merry as Larks up-spring,  
 But now were praying on the low, cold sod :  
 The night is past—they soar in praise to God ;  
 They make the old English greeting rarely ring.

We lean and look to You, thinking of Him.  
 Warm welcome for the sake of One that's gone ;  
 Warm welcome for your own ! Pass on, pass on ;  
 We wave our hands, and shout till sight grows dim :

And, ere the shouts cease ringing in your ears,  
 We drink a health—all standing—drink to you,  
 While in our eyes the tears are standing too :  
 Old tears, that wanted to be wept for years :

But keep a holy hush 'mid all the noise,  
 To match the silent music your hearts make :  
 Pass on into your faëry heaven, and take  
 Our gentlest blessing on your wedding joys.

The dawn *will* rise, though golden days be set ;  
 The birds sing merrily, in spite of Death ;  
 Young hearts will love while lasts this human  
     breath ;  
 Rainbows bridge Earth and Heaven for eyes tear-  
     wet.

Pass *gaily* on in glory through the gate  
 Of your new life, beneath this Bridal-Dawn ;  
 And when from future days the veil is drawn  
 All happy fortunes for you lie in wait !

And, looking on your bliss, with proudest flush  
 May the dear Mother's face be glorified.  
 We, now the sound hath ceased, will stand  
     outside  
 Your Portals—all hearts praying 'mid the hush.

---

### THE BONNY BRIDELAND FLOWER.

In the Brideland sleeping,  
 Nestled Beauty's Flower ;  
 Came the Lover peeping  
     Into her green bower ;  
 On her face hung tender  
     As a drop of dew ;  
 With her virgin splendour  
     Thrilling through and through.

Now, the shy, sweet maiden  
     Softly droops her head :  
 All her heart is laden  
     With his coming tread !

Now the new dawn breaketh  
 In a blush of bliss ;  
 The Belovèd waketh  
 At her Troth-love's kiss.

In our dull gray weather  
 We have seen her bloom ;  
 Fain as Exiles gather  
 Round some flower from Home ;  
 Seen the face that never  
 Fades away, but gleams,  
 With its still smile, ever  
 Through the land of Dreams.

Fair befall the bonny,  
 Bonny Brideland flower !  
 All things dear and sunny  
 Bless her bridal bower !  
 Truest love e'er given  
 Feed her new life-root ;  
 And thou God in heaven,  
 Crown the flower with fruit.

### A LOVER'S SONG.

*“ One so fair—none so fair.  
 In her eyes so true  
 Love's most inner Heaven bare  
 To the balmiest blue !*

*“ One so fair—none so fair.  
 In the skies no Star  
 Like my Star of Earth so near—  
 They but shine afar.*

*“One so fair—none so fair.  
All too sweet it seems :  
Wake me not, O world of care,  
If I walk in dreams.”*

*“One so fair—none so fair.  
O my bosom-guest,  
Love ne’er smiled a happier pair  
To the bridal-nest.”*

*“One so fair—none so fair.  
Lean to me, sweet Wife :  
Light will be the load we bear :  
Two hearts in one life.”*

---

### THE MARRIED LIFE.

O HAPPY love of weans and Wife,  
Ye make a man’s heart dance ;  
Kindle the desert face of life  
With colours of romance :

A Land of Promise sparkles where  
Your rosier light hath shone ;  
Too distant to attain, but near  
Enough to tempt us on.

’Tis here that Heaven striketh root  
To give the Immortal birth,  
Man tastes the unforbidden fruit  
That deifies on earth.

All ye that such a Garden own,  
Of wingèd thieves beware,  
And trifles, light as thistle-down,  
That sow the seeds of care.

Only in singleness of heart,  
Ye keep the heaven ye win !  
When Wife and Husband pull apart  
The Serpent glideth in.

---

## VIA CRUCIS VIA LUCIS.

SPITE of the Mask Eternal Love doth wear  
At times, that makes us shrink from it in fear,  
Because the Father's face we cannot find,  
Nor feel the presence of His love behind,  
Nature at heart is very pitiful.

How gentle is the hand doth kindly pull  
The coverlet of flowers o'er the face  
Of Death, and light up his dark dwelling-place !  
With fingers and with foot-fall soft and low  
She comes to make the quiet mosses grow :  
Safe-smiling, draws the Snowdrop through the snow.  
Busy in sun and rain, she strives to heal,  
Doing her best to comfort or conceal :  
With tenderest grass makes green the saddest  
grave,  
And over death her flags of life *will* wave.  
She is the Angel, waiting by the prison,  
That saith, "*He is not here, he is arisen,*"

When lorn in soul we seek the face we knew,  
And dream of buried sweetness coming through  
The earth in spring-time, every flower a smile  
Of that dear Presence we have lost awhile.

Thus, on our old Crimean battle-ground,  
A poor, unknown, dead Soldier's bones were  
found—

(Known with those noble Englishmen of ours !)  
When the next May came with her sweet Wild  
Flowers,

Nestled they lay above-ground in a grave  
Of tall, plumed grass, funereally a-wave  
In the West wind that breathed of Home: and  
tender

There rose from earth a dawn of such spring-  
splendour,

As if the heavens were breaking through the tomb :  
The Wild Flowers had so buried them in bloom.

And, if we lift our eyes up from the ground,  
We see how surely life is compassed round  
With the Divine, that doth so kindly bound  
The pitiless blaze of fires that soon would scorch  
To ashes and put out our tiny torch  
Of being; veil the vastness of the Whole,  
As with drooped eyelids for the naked soul.  
The silent Ministers of Healing crowd  
About the broken heart and spirit bowed,  
To stay the bleeding with immortal balm,  
And still the cries with lips of blessed calm;  
Out of the old death make the new life spring,  
Our earthly-buried hopes take heavenward wing;  
And to each blinding tear that dimmed our sight,  
They give a starrier self; a Spirit of Light.

No matter in what separate lives we range,  
We feel a rootage deeper than all change.  
We know the roses flower to fade : We know  
The roses also fade again to blow.  
Death is Life's Shadow !

Mute the music looks,

And dark and dead when shadowed forth in books :  
Do but interpret it, all heaven will roll  
The Life of Music through the echoing soul.

So we grow friends, familiar friends, with Death ;  
Can look up in his face with firmer faith,  
To see the frowning brows shade tender eyes,  
Like sunny openings into Paradise.

Through all the gloom and stillness of distress,  
With life all muffled up in silentness,  
We voyage on — ice-locked, snow-blind, frost-  
bound —  
Like Sailors with the Arctic winter round,  
Who thought they stranded in the dark, and found  
The solid water all one floating ground ;  
And drifted through the night, divinely drawn,  
Out to the open sea, where daylight shone.

The Shadow of Death is changed into the Dawn,  
That radiant Angel of Eternity !  
The mourners look up from the grave to see  
The dark, that bowed them by its awfulness,  
Fell from the Father's hands, spread out to bless.  
So, in His own good season, God hath given  
This beautiful Joy-Bringer from His Heaven,  
To bear His benediction from above,  
And be the smiling Presence of His love !

*Though heaviness endureth for a night,  
Joy cometh with the morning. Lo ! the Light.  
Gone is the winter from our spirit-clime ;  
This is the herald of our golden time.  
In all the beauty of promise, Spring is here—  
Our Spring—that will be with us all the year.*

O, beautiful Joy-Bringer ! everywhere  
Happiness smiles around you, like an air  
Of glory, which you dwell in—Starry-fair !  
The lives that have in mourning darkling lain  
Now gather colour ; sun them once again.  
The tender shine that cometh after rain  
Illumes the eyes of old heart-ache : the pain  
Of loss transmuted to all-golden gain.

Just now we are in the shadow of great change,  
And faces darken, and old things grow strange ;  
And from the new Unknown a many shrink.  
Our world is getting tilted, Sages think.  
*“ The wine of life is drawn, and the mere lees ”*  
All that is left us. Shame on fears like these !  
Whate'er Eclipse may come, storm-signals threat,  
We are English yet, my friends, true English yet.  
We are standing in the shadow of some sublime  
Wide-wingèd Angel of the coming time.  
No need to wring our own hands. Let us clasp  
Each other's strongly with a manlier grasp.  
No fear the pillars of the house will fall  
Because we brush our cobwebs from the wall.  
Exultingly, O storm-winds, rise and roll  
All misty blight from off the stagnant soul,  
And lift its trailing wing to winnow through  
The cloudy heaven, and bare it to the blue.

As in the very heart of Hope we'll ride,  
Borne on the ninth wave of our triumph's tide,  
That with its new life heaves Old England's  
breast,  
To lift the lowly, succour the oppressed ;  
Only be loyal to the Loftiest.  
Arise and crown old sanctities anew,  
By nobler conquest make your lordship true ;  
Awake the spirit in our English blood,  
That slowly brightens to the fervid flood,  
And does not flash till the leap comes that shows  
Power all the lustier for its long repose.  
And if the proudest Nobles have to bow,  
Then let it be as Rowers bend to row  
A sturdier stroke ; and faint not, though ye know  
Not under what dark arch we have to go :  
But win the nod of an approving soul,  
Even though ye never reach your chosen goal.

O ! young hearts, dancing to the rise and fall  
Of life's most winsome tune at festival,  
Looking on your new world wherein ye move  
With all the large, sweet wonder of young  
love,  
The moments thronging with the life of years ;  
Crowded with happiness and quick to tears ;  
New smiles of greeting in each minute's face ;  
New worlds of pleasure brimming every space ;  
This is no winter-withered earth to you.  
Love comes, and life is deified anew !  
And hearts grow larger than their fortunes are.  
The horizon lifts around, sublime and far,  
With god-like breathing-space—an ample scope  
For loftier life, and glorious ground for hope.

Turn, happy Lovers, turn on those below  
 A little of the light in which ye glow ;  
 A little of your sunshine round you shed,  
 And make our old world blossom where ye tread.  
 Bring back a little seed from Eden-bowers  
 To sow our fallows with immortal flowers.  
 Ah ! Nobles, what a chance is yours to be  
 The founders of a lordlier Chivalry !  
 And, with the proud old fire this people lead.  
 When they were weak, I threatened ; now I plead,  
 Give eyes to their blind strength, for great the  
 need.

The *Word of Life* is well-nigh preached to death ;  
 The Flower of all sweetness withereth,  
 Crushed in the grip of many that handle it,  
 As though they thought Life would but yield its  
 sweet

In giving up the breath ; shut the live flower  
 In a dead Book, and kill it every hour  
 By reason of their clasp :

We want the Book  
 Translated into life, not the mere look  
 Of Life embalmed and shrouded in the Book.  
 We want the life indeed, quick in the lives  
 Of Fathers, Mothers, Children, Husbands, Wives.  
 We need the life itself—lived in the Home  
 On Week-days, ere, the Sabbath-rest will come  
 To many a homeless hungerer for home.

We pray “*Thy Kingdom Come.*” But not by  
 prayer

Can it be ever built of breath in air.  
 In life through labour, must be brought to birth  
 The Kingdom ; as it is in heaven, on Earth.

The light that left Heaven centuries ago  
Hath not yet reached dark myriads here below :  
Your lives should be the lamp that bears this light,  
Still burning, as the stars through all the night.  
Because ye are looked up to, they would mark  
Your shining !

O, the spirits lying dark  
To-day, as jewels waiting but the spark  
Of splendour that to Love's dear smile is given,  
To brighten with the best that brighten Heaven !  
Look down, you Shining Ones, look kindly down,  
And save them, set as jewels in your crown.

How beautiful upon the mountain height,  
The feet of them that bring the Lowly light —  
O'ershadowing, on wings of gentle Love,  
The faults and failings that they soar above !  
How beautiful the face of those whose smile  
Doth make rare sunshine in the heart of Toil ;  
In low, sick rooms a presence as of Health ;  
The true Rich folk, in whom the Poor have wealth !  
A beautiful life begets itself anew  
In other lives, as perfume stealing through  
The sense creates the flower to live again ;  
Its spirit re-embodied in the brain.

Heartfull of shining love and singing hopes,  
Come down where life, blind-folded, gnome-like  
gropes.

We house the Poor to lie and die. But give  
Them room to stand in ; house the Poor to live ;  
A little touch of clasping hands might prove  
Mightiest of all the languages of Love.

Give them a glimpse of kindlier, sweeter grace,  
And be the model of a nobler race—  
The living Poem that we may not write ;  
The Picture that we cannot paint to sight ;  
The Music that we dream but do not get ;  
The Statue marble never mirrored yet.

Now while the Thrush upon the barest bough  
Stands piping high in azure, telling how  
The Spring-wind wanders where the Children go  
A-violetting by the warm hedge-row ;  
Daily more rich the Sallow-palms unfold  
And change their silver-gray for sunny gold ;  
“Good-bye, Old Winter,” the blue heavens laugh ;  
“The flowers shall write you a kindly epitaph,”  
Far on a sea of Light the twinkling Lark  
Is launched, and floating like a heaven-bound  
bark,  
In which some happy spirit sails and sings,  
And stirs us in a dream of waking wings,  
With homeward yearnings, heavenward flutterings,  
As all about the inner life there plays  
A breath of bliss from out old innocent days,—  
Now, while the Spring mounts somewhere up the  
blue,  
We bring our firstling flowers to offer you !  
Violets, dim and tender ; glad Primroses,  
That promise, ere the happy prospect closes,  
Ye, hand in hand, through rosier days shall tread  
Green earth, with richer glories garlanded ;  
Where the wild Hyacinths, all a-dreaming, lean,  
In peeps of deep sea-azure through the green ;  
And Summer sets that Golden Age of hers  
A-bloom, in mellow miles of yellow Furze ;

While, smiling down the distance, Autumn stands,  
The ripened fruitage glowing in his hands.

And, if among the flowers some few appear  
Sacred to woe, and leaning with the tear  
Still in the eyes, I did but seek the leaf  
Of Healing—gather Heartsease for the grief :  
Nor are they tears, but rather drops of dew  
From heaven, that hidden Love is looking through.

As, after death, our Lost Ones grow our Dearest,  
So, after death, our Lost Ones come the nearest :  
They are not lost in distant worlds above ;  
They are our nearest link in God's own love—  
The human hand-clasps of the Infinite,  
That life to life, spirit to spirit knit !  
They fill the rift they made, like veins of gold  
In fire-rent fissures torture-torn of old ;  
With sweetness store the empty place they left,  
As of wild honey in the rock's bare cleft.  
In hidden ways they aid this life of ours,  
As Sunshine lends a finger to the flowers,  
Shadowed and shrouded in the Wood's dim heart,  
To climb by while they push their grave apart.

They think of us at Sea, who are safe on Shore ;  
Light up the cloudy coast we struggle for !  
The ancient terror of Eternity—  
The dark destroyer, crouching in Life's sea  
To wreck us—is thus Beaconed, and doth stand  
As our Deliverer, with a lamp in hand.  
We would not put them from us when we are sad ;  
We will not shut them from us when we are glad ;

Nor thrust our Angel from the Marriage Feast,  
Although he comes, not clothèd like the rest  
In visible garment of a Wedding-Guest.

Now pray we.

Lord of Life, look smiling down  
Upon this Pair ; with choicest blessings crown  
Their love ; the beauty of the Flower bring  
Back to the bud again in some new spring !  
Long may they walk the blessed life together  
With wedded hearts that still make golden weather,  
And keep the chill of winter far aloof  
With inward warmth when snow is on the roof ;  
Wed in that sweet for-ever of Love's kiss,  
Like two rich notes made one in bridal bliss.

We would not pray that sorrow ne'er may shed  
Her dews along the pathway they must tread :  
The sweetest flowers would never bloom at all  
If no least rain of tears did ever fall.  
In joy the soul is bearing human fruit ;  
In grief it may be taking divine root.

Come joy or grief, nestle them near to Thee  
In happy love twin for eternity !  
They take our Darling's place ; long may they be  
As glad and beautiful a hope as he  
Hath left a bright and blessèd memory :  
Their day fulfil the promise of his dawn—  
That, as with Thee, he may with us live on.

---

## ANCIENT EGYPT.

EGYPT ! how I have dwelt with you in dreams,  
So long, so intimately, that it seems  
As if you had borne me ; though I could not know,  
It was so many thousand years ago !  
And in my gropings darkly underground  
The long-lost memory at last is found  
Of Motherhood—you Mother of us all !  
And to my fellow-men I must recall  
The memory too ; that common Motherhood  
May help to make the common brotherhood.

Egypt ! it lies there in the far-off past,  
Opening with depths profound and growths as vast  
As the great valley of Yosemité ;  
The birthplace out of darkness into day ;  
The shaping matrix of the human mind ;  
The Cradle and the Nursery of our kind.  
This was the land created from the flood,  
The land of Atum, made of the red mud,  
Where Num sat in his Teba throned on high,  
And saw the deluge once a year go by,  
Each brimming with the blessing that it brought,  
And by that water-way, in Egypt's thought,  
The Gods descended ; but they never hurled  
A Deluge that should desolate the world.

There the vast Hewers of the early time  
Built, as if that way they would surely climb

The heavens ; and left their labours without name—  
Colossal as their carelessness of fame—  
Sole likeness of themselves—that heavenward  
For ever look with statuesque regard,  
As if some Vision of the Eternal grown  
Petrifie, was for ever fixed in stone !  
They watched the Moon re-orb, the Stars go round,  
And drew the Circle ; Thought's primordial bound.  
The Heavens looked into them with living eyes,  
To kindle starry thoughts in other skies,  
For us reflected in the image-scroll  
That night by night the stars for aye unroll.

The Royal Heads of Language bow them down  
To lay in Egypt's lap each borrowed crown.  
The light of Asia was of Afric born ;  
Africa, dusky Mother of the Morn ;  
She bore the Babe-Messiah meek and mild,  
The Good Lord Horus, the Eternal child :  
The unhistoric Saviour,—hence divine—  
Buddha in India ; Christ in Palestine !  
The glory of Greece was but the After-glow  
Of her forgotten greatness lying low.  
Her Hieroglyphics buried dark as night,  
Or coal-deposits filled with future light,  
Are mines of meaning ; by their light we see  
Through many an overshadowing mystery.

The nursing Nile is living Egypt still,  
And as her lowlands with its freshness fill,  
And heave with double-breasted bounteousness,  
So doth the old Hidden Source of Wisdom bless  
The nations ; secretly she brought to birth,  
And Egypt yet enriches all the earth.

## EGYPTIAN ELYSIUM.

Who ploughed and sowed as Mortals, and their  
furrows straightly drew,  
They are Gods that reap, says Horus, in the Aah-  
en-Ru.

The bark of Khepr bears us, with the good fruits  
that we grew ;  
Let them sweat who have to tow it to the Aah-  
en-Ru !

The Gods at rest are hailing the endeavours of our  
Crew,  
As the Solar Bark goes sailing for the Aah-en-Ru.

Strike the Ap-Ap monster breathless ; break his  
bones, in pieces hew  
The coils he rings them with who voyage to the  
Aah-en-Ru !

We can never die again ; we shall soar as spirits do ;  
No more turning into Reptiles in the Aah-en-Ru.

We shall make our Transformations, and in linen  
pure of hue,  
We shall work in white for ever in the Aah-en-Ru.

We shall find the old lost faces and the nestling  
young that flew  
Like Hawks divine, gold-feathered, to the Aah-  
en-Ru.

We shall see the good Osiris and his son the Word-  
made-True,  
Who died and rose—the Karest!—in the Aah-en-  
Ru.—

He who daily dies to save us, passing Earth and  
Hades through ;  
Lays his life down for a pathway to the Aah-en-Ru.

Lo ! the Cross of life uplifted in the region of  
Tattu,  
With its arms outstretched for welcome to the  
Aah-en-Ru !

We shall follow in the Gateways that our God hath  
travelled through :  
He will meet us, he will greet us, in the Aah-en-Ru.

Here we talk of all the glory that each morning  
doth renew,  
We shall share it, we shall wear it, in the Aah-  
en-Ru.

Here we filled the Eye of Horus, here we fed the  
Eye of S'au,  
To be luminous for ever in the Aah-en-Ru.

---

## THE KRONIAN GODS.

Aye keeping their eternal track,  
The Deities of old  
Went to and fro, and there and back,  
In boats of starry gold.

For ever true, they cycled round  
The Heavens, sink or climb ;  
To boundless dark a radiant bound,  
And, to the timeless, Time :

Till mortals looking forth in death  
Across the deluge dark,  
Besought the Gods to save their breath  
In Light's Celestial Ark.

To the revolving Stars they prayed,  
While sinking back to Earth ;  
*"In passing through the world of Shade,*  
*Oh, give us thy re-birth !"*

And ever a Sun beyond the Sun  
Quickened the human root  
With longings after life, that run  
And spring with heavenward shoot.

Their yearnings kindled such a light  
Within them, so divine,  
That Death encompassed them with night,  
To show the starrier shine.

## PROTOPLASM.

(PROFESSOR OF PHYSICS *LOQUITUR.*)

THE marvel of it is that when you have  
Your Protoplasm perfect, Life is there  
Already with its spontaneities,  
Its secret primal powers all at work ;  
Currents of force unfollowably swift ;  
Unceasing gleams of glory ungraspable ;  
Pulses of pleasure and sharp stings of pain ;  
Flashes of lightning fastened up in knots,  
And passion-fires bound down in prison cells.  
All's there, when we can say 'tis Protoplasm.

Lymph, serum, semen, blood, or nettle-juice,  
Are worlds of life, and glassy seas of life,  
That heave with life, and spawn and swarm with  
life ;  
A universe of life that lurks behind  
The infinitely little as the large ;  
Life-giving and life-taking ; fierce with life  
As though the hive of life rushed forth on wings,  
Or some life-furnace shed its fire in sparks ;  
Moving to harmonies unutterable  
Through the surrounding dark, and beautiful  
As planetary wheelings in the heavens.

Nor can you have your Matter unmixed with  
Mind;

The Consciousness it comes from, with the intent  
That is fulfilled in Consciousness to be!

For there's no particle of Protoplasm

Panting with life, like a bird newly caught,

As with a heart-beat out of the Unseen,

But comes with all its secret orders sealed

Within it, safe as crumpled fronds of fern,

To be unfolded in due season ; all

Potentialities of tendency,

Initial forces of diversity

And modes of motion which are forms of thought ;

Likings, dislikings, all are there at work

When we can say life *is* in Protoplasm.

And that's creation seen ; caught in the act,

Although the Actor be invisible.

'Tis no use thrusting in the earth one's head  
To be annihilated from behind.

Here is the fact that must be faced in front.

'Tis no use varnishing the face of things

Merely to see one's own reflected there !

This Matter of life will not make Life itself,

No more than Matter of thought will make the  
Thinker.

We have more Matter of thought than Shakspeare  
had,

But no more Shakespeares in our mental world.

Life is the unfathomable miracle

That mocks us mutely, while we prate of Law,

At just that distance from the surface where

Its features loom the largest as it lurks.

Form is but fossil : life's the running spring.  
 We see the rhythmic thrills that come and go,  
 But Life itself is always just beyond—  
 Is not precipitated, as the pearl,  
 Within our grasp, however deep we dive.  
 'Tis like the first star in the twilight heaven  
 You lie in wait for, never see it coming,  
 Catch the first twinkle ; suddenly 'tis there,  
 As though it watched you while you winked, and  
 was

There, had been, busy, from eternity.

In vain you look for life beginning ; 'tis  
 But known to us in its becoming ! 'tis  
 Illimitable continuity !

In vain you try to untwist it to the end  
 That snaps off like the Periwinkle's tail.

We feel through all the universe to touch  
 The physical, and find it all alike,  
 Here underfoot the same as overhead,  
 Dust of the earth or glory of the star,  
 The Matter yields no closer clasp of Life.

We build our Babels higher than of old  
 Firmer, but get no nearer Heaven that way :  
 On the outside of things we stand to rear  
 Our scaffolding, while Life works from within.

Life haunts me like a Ghost that's never laid,  
 Yet wavering ever as a face in water.  
 I shift my ground, I quit my premises,  
 I seek an undisturbed abiding-place,  
 As the poor Peasant left his haunted house  
 To flee from its old ghostly visitant

For peace of mind ; and mid-way on the road  
To his new dwelling heard the Ghost's wee voice,  
From out the middle of a feather-bed,  
Or God knows where, cry, " AND I'M FLITTING TOO ! "

No sooner do I set my world on wheels,  
Atom revolving round its fellow mite,  
The universe in little grasped by Law,  
Than there's a living face within the wheels,  
As in the Prophet's vision. I'm no prophet,  
And had no wish to see a spirit ; wheels  
Were made to run and carry, not to dazzle  
And dizzy us until our eyes strike spirits—  
That puts a new face on the matter, or  
The Soul of things must make a face at me !

I get a good grip-hold of things themselves,  
And then am lost in their relationships.  
No sooner have I pitched my tent in Matter,  
And feel it firm to rest on, palpable,  
Tangible as a tombstone underfoot,  
Than 'tis a sieve that lets the quick life through ;  
There is a general rising from the Dead,  
And rending of the veil ; the grave's astir  
As though each atom were the womb of Life ;  
Twixt each two atoms there's a gulf of God ;  
My atom is afloat,adrift with me ;  
It rocks and quakes like any modern throne ;  
No anchorage in all Immensity !

O'erhead I draw the cloud of darkness round  
About me, proof against the common light,  
When lo ! the gloom begins to laugh at me ;  
The life breaks in and out, darts through and  
through,

Like Lightning playing at hide-and-seek with me ;  
Darkness is freaked and shattered with that laugh  
Zig-zagged upon the face of the Unknown.

This light within, that will break through the seen,  
Cannot be phosphorescence from the dead  
And luminosity of mere decay,  
A corpse-light of the Grave, or else the Soul  
Of all were but a gleam through a dead skull,  
Lit up to show the eyeless emptiness,  
And Death would be sole quickener of Life.

'Tis in the shadow of the Sepulchre  
Perchance I sit to watch and wait in vain  
For that which must arise within myself  
To lighten through me and illuminate  
My seeing ; touch mine ear to hear the voice—  
“I am the resurrection and the life ;  
Presence that lives in light and looks through form ;”  
And he who hides without must bring to light  
The meaning by his presence in the soul.  
Perchance God speaks to us in parable,  
And Matter is but symbol used by Mind,  
The visible show that needs interpreting  
By second-sight to read the eternal thought ;  
And I am as a blind man, one who feels  
The letters raised, shaped to the sense of touch,  
But have not learned to read what they reveal,  
So miss the letter-link from soul to soul.

*He breathed the breath of life and man became  
A living soul—with power to propagate  
The spark His breath yet kindles into soul ?  
And is He breathing yet, as at the first,*

This breath of life through all things? Is his  
breath

Our *motion*—wave of the Eternal Will  
In Evolution welling, warm with love?  
Are laws that fold us arms of His embrace?  
And is life visible breathing of His being?  
Matter but so much breath made visible—  
The cloud-mask shifting on the Protean face;  
And is it need of Him that makes us breathe?  
And so we live and have our life in Him  
Who is the life indeed for evermore;  
The heart of Life whose throbs are visible worlds  
Of men and women and immortal souls?

So the voice murmurs when I shut my eyes  
And lean and listen on some crumbling verge,  
And hear the waters in the well of life  
Sing, as they bubble with an eye to heaven,  
And might know more could I but drink, but have  
Nothing to draw with, and the well's so deep!

## A POET'S LOVE-LETTER.

You ask me, Friend, to tell you of my Wife !  
And on what stair or landing-place of life  
I met, as 'twere, God's Angel coming down,  
Or mine ascending, for her marriage crown.

I say you sooth, however strange it seem,  
The first time that I saw her was in dream :  
A vision of the night did clearly glass  
Her living lineaments. I saw her pass  
Smiling, as those may smile who feel they hold  
At heart safe-hidden, secret fold on fold,  
The sweetest love that ever was untold.  
And as it went the Vision flashed on me  
A moment's look ; a lifetime's memory.  
But little could I dream that this should prove  
The whole wide world's one lady of my love.  
I had never seen that face or form, and yet  
I knew them both by daylight when we met.

Blind World ! to pass, and pass my darling by,  
My lily of the vale, where she did lie  
Sheathed in her own green leaves, and never see  
The flower hid-in-waiting there for me,  
With cloudy fragrance all about her curled ;  
And yet my blessings on thee, O blind World !

It is so sweet to find with one's own eyes,  
Led by divine good-hap, to her surprise,  
Our Perdita, our Princess in disguise !  
The eye that finds must bring the power to see ;  
(Says Goëthe's doctrine, comforting to me !)  
And now she's found, the world would give me  
much  
Could I but tell it of another such.

*Is she an Angel ?*

Let us not forget,  
My friend, that we are scarcely Angels yet.  
At least my modest soul would not be pledged  
To call itself an Angel fully fledged :  
Flesh is so frail, nor am I very sure  
Of being, in spirit, altogether pure !  
Snags of old broken sins torment me still  
With pains that Death itself will hardly kill.  
If not an Angel, let the truth be told,  
I have not grasped the glitter—missed the Gold.  
And lucky is the man who gets the gold,  
Refined and fitted for the marriage mould !  
Still happier who can keep it pure to bear  
The final features of immortal wear.  
She is of Angel-stuff ; but I'm afraid  
The Angels are not given us ready-made :  
In other worlds, this Wife of mine may be  
The perfect public Angel all may see ;  
At present she's a private one for me—  
My household deity of Common Things,  
That into lowly ways a beauty brings,  
Just as the grass comes creeping, making bright  
And blessed, with its ripples of delight  
And quiet smiles, all pathways dim and bare.

*Is she a Beauty?*

Well, I will not swear  
 A thousand beauties with her beauty blend ;  
 A thousand graces on her Grace attend ;  
 Or that she is so pitilessly fair  
 Each passer-by must turn, or stop, or stare,  
 And he on whom she looks feels instantly  
 As one that springs from dust to deity.  
 Nor can I sing of outer symbols now—  
 The swan-white stately neck ; the snow-white brow ;  
 The lip's live rose ; the head superbly crowned ;  
 Eyes, that when fathomed, farthest heaven is  
 found !  
 I chose for worth, not show, nor chose for them  
 Who want the casket richer than the gem.

That Wife is poor, whate'er her dower may be,  
 Who hath no beauty save what all may see :  
 No mystery of the human and divine ;  
 No other face to unveil within the shrine,  
 Up-lighted only for one worshipper,  
 And to one love alone familiar :  
 No veil to lift from her familiar face  
 Daily, and show the unfamiliar grace.  
 Eyes shine for others, but divinely dim  
 And dewy do they grow alone for him !  
 And her dear face transfigured he doth find  
 All mirror to the marvel in his mind !  
 The beauty worn by Bird and Butterfly  
 Lives on the outside, lustrous to the eye :  
 But still as nobler grow hue, form, and face,  
 More inward is shy Beauty's dwelling-place.  
 And there's a beauty fashioned in the mould  
 Transmitted from the Beautiful of old,

That from some family-face its best doth win :  
But my love's dawneth daily from within ;  
The loveliness of love made visible,  
To feature which the sculptor Form is dull :  
Not the mere charms of cheek, or chin, or lip,  
That vanish on a week's acquaintanceship ;  
But that crown-beauty which we cannot clasp,  
The beauty that eludes Death's own grave-grasp.

At forty, what we seek for in a Wife  
Is a calm haven amid seas of strife :  
One fresh green summit in the waste of life,  
That gathers dew of heaven and tenderly  
Turns it to healing drops for you or me ;  
A spring of freshness in the desert sand ;  
A palm for shadow in a weary land ;  
A being that doth not dwell so far apart  
That we can find no entrance save at heart ;  
One that at equal step with us may walk,  
And kiss at equal stature in our talk ;  
To scale the loftiest life, still arm-in-arm,  
As well as nestle in the valleys warm.

And here's my Rest, where sheen and shadow meet  
O'erhead, the small flowers budding at my feet ;  
Green picnic places peeping from the wood,  
Where you may meet the spirit of Robin Hood  
Crossing the moonlight at the old deer-chase ;  
A brooding Dove the Spirit of the place ;  
Gleams of the Graces at their bath of dew ;  
An earthly pleasaunce ; heaven trembling through ;  
My Darling sitting with her hand in mine,  
Here, where amid lush grass the large-eyed kine

Ruminant, stolid, statelily behold  
The milky plenty and the mellowing gold :  
And with glad laugh the tiny buttercup  
Its beaker of delight brimful holds up ;  
And prodigally glorified, the mead  
Is all aglow with red-ripe sorrel-seed,  
And quick with smells that make one long to be  
A-gathering sweets, bloom-buried utterly.

The sylvan world's old royalties around  
With all their Summer beauty newly crowned :  
Broad beeches, that have caught alive the swirl  
O' the wind-wave—shaped it in their branches' cull ;  
Proud oaks, from head to foot all feudal yet ;  
And whispering pines, that have in worship met,—  
Their delicate Gothic sharp against the shine  
Of sunset heaven's honeyed hyaline—  
Black-plumed and hushed as though they were the  
Hearse

Of day's departed glory, are those Firs  
When Venus, glowing in the lift above,  
Laughs down on lovers with the eye of Love,  
And such a pulse of pleasure as is given  
To those who reach the promise of her heaven,  
Luminous in her loveliness, as though  
The Goddess' self were coming from the glow.

I brought my Love here happy months ago,  
Her winter prison, amid miles of snow.  
Poor bird ! she felt that she was caged at last,  
Her forest far away, its freedom past :  
Her eyes made mournful search, mine laughed to  
see,  
She would have flown, and knew not where to flee.

The little wedding-ring had grown a round  
Large hoop about our lives, and we were bound !  
Useless was all petitionary quest,  
No outlet !—so she nestled in my breast ;  
And may we always be as wise, my dear,  
When things look dark around, or foes are  
near.

Peep in at window now and you may see  
Her leading captive my captivity :  
Contented with her prison, polishing  
The grating round her in a shining ring.

And now the fragrant summer-tide hath come  
And isled us in a sea of leaf and bloom.  
And now the tremulous sweetness, restless grace,  
Have settled down to brood in her dear face  
That lightens by me, fair and privet-pale,  
Soft in the shadow of the bridal-veil :  
The sunny sparkle of Southern radiance  
That in her English blood doth bicker and dance,  
Hath steadied to the still and sacred glow  
Which hath more inner life than outer show.

So many are the mishaps and the griefs  
In marriage, like Beau Brummel's Neckerchiefs ;  
Armfuls of failure for one perfect tie !  
And *have we hit it*, do you say or sigh ?

Time was when life in triumph would have run,  
And faster than the fields catch fire o' the sun,  
Or light takes form and feature in the flowers,  
My answer would have blossomed with the hours  
I should have felt the buds begin to blow  
With my love-warmth, another life-dawn glow ;

Heard all the bells in heaven ring quite plain  
Because young blood went singing through my  
brain :

Like vernal impulses the verses came ;  
With soul on tiptoe and my words a-flame,  
I should have sung that we had reached the  
land

Where milk and honey flow o'er golden sand,  
And that far *El Dorado* we had found  
Where nothing less than nuggets gild the ground.  
But 'tis no more the lyric life of youth,  
When fancy seemèd truer than all truth,  
And standing in that dawn, the sun of love  
Hung dewy rainbows on each web we wove,  
And to the leap o' the blood we felt it given  
To scale the tallest battlements of heaven ;  
Poor was the prize of wisdom's proudest dower  
Beside that glory of the flesh in flower !

And now I cannot sing my ladye's praise,  
Lark-like, as in the morning of those days  
When at a touch the song would upward start,  
And, half in heaven, empty all the heart.  
'Tis August with me now and harvest-heat,  
And in the nest the silence is so sweet ;  
Moreover, love is such a bosom thing,  
In words its nestling nearnesses take wing ;  
No flower of speech could ever yet express  
The married sweetness or the homeliness ;  
We cannot fable the ineffable ;  
The tongue is tied too, with the heart at full :  
Music may hint it with her latest breath,  
But fails ;—her heaven is only reached through  
Death.

The stirring of the sap in bole and bough—  
Mere feeling—will not set me singing now !  
I thank my God for all that He hath given  
And ope the windows of my soul to heaven ;  
I think, in bowed and very humble mood,  
I must be better, He hath been so good.  
So would I journey to the land above,  
Clothed with humility and crowned with love.

I look no more Without, and think to win  
The treasures that are only found Within ;  
And, after many years, have grown too wise  
To search our world for some Lost Paradise ;  
Or feel unhappy should we chance to miss  
The next life's possibilities in this.  
'Tis here we follow—but hereafter find  
The goal all-golden miraged in the mind.  
That Age of Gold behind us, and the Isles  
Where dwell the Blessèd are but as the smiles  
Reflected from a heaven that onward lies,  
The Gold of sundown caught in Orient skies.

And yet, if any bit of Eden bloom  
In this old world, 'tis in the WEDDED HOME.  
And, what a wonder-world of novel life  
Do these two range through, hand-in-hand, as Wife  
And Husband ; in one flesh two spirits paired ;  
Their joys all doubled, all their sorrows shared :  
Two spirits blending in one heavenward spire,  
That soars up fragrant from an altar fire ;  
Two halves in one perfection wed to prove  
The perfect Oneness of immortal love !

We cannot see Love with our mortal sight,  
But lo ! the singing Angels come some night

To bring His tiny image in the Child  
Wherewith from out the darkness He hath smiled ;  
The tender voice whereby the All-loving breaks  
His silence, and in human fashion speaks ;  
The gentle hand put forth to draw us near  
The heart of life whose pulse is beating here.  
Though seldom do we guess, so dim our eyes,  
That God comes down in such a simple guise,  
And yet of such the kingdom of Heaven is ;  
Through them the next world is revealed in this !

And how they come to us to bring us back  
What we have lost along the dusty track :  
The sweetness of the dawn, the early dew,  
The tender green, and heaven's unclouded blue ;  
The treasures that we dropped upon the ground,  
And they, in following after us, have found !

Ah, Love, my life is not so bare of leaf  
But we can find a nest for shelter if  
The bounteous heavens should bless us from above  
And in our branches nestle some wee dove.  
Nor will my darling lack a touch still warm  
To finish that fine sculpture of her form ;  
For if Love dwell in me, the Angel-Elf  
Shall kiss her to some likeness of himself,  
And little arms shall bow the pride they deck  
With other bridal fitters for her neck.

At the hill-top I reach my resting-place,  
To find clear heaven—feel it face to face ;  
Firm footing after all the weary slips,  
To hold the cup unshaken at the lips.  
The meaning of my life grows clear at last,  
And all my troubles smile back now they're past :

The clouds put on a glory to mine eyes,  
My sorrows were my saviour in disguise :  
And I have walked with angels unawares,  
And upward mounted, climbing over cares,  
A little nearer to the home above.  
Here let me rest in the good Father's love  
Embodyed in these arms embracing me,  
Serenely as the sea-flowers in deep sea.

'Tis true, just as we feel our foreheads crowned,  
And all so glorious grows the prospect round,  
It seems one stride might launch us on heaven's  
wave,  
Thenceforth our steps go downward to the grave.  
What then ? I would not rest till spirit rust,  
And I am undistinguishable dust :  
And if Love bring no second Spring to me,  
This is the fore-feel of a Spring to be ;  
If no new Dawn, yet in the evening hours,  
Freshly bedewed, more sweetly smell the flowers ;  
And round my path the glow of love hath made  
Illumination for the evening shade.

Something, dear Lord, Thou hast for me to say,  
Or wherefore draw me toward the springs of day,  
And make my face with happiness to shine  
By softly placing this dear hand in mine  
Even while I stretched it to Thee through the  
dark :  
A something that shall shine aloft and mark  
Thy goodness and my gratitude upon  
This Mount Transfiguration when I'm gone ?  
If Thou hast set my foot on firmer ground,  
Lord, let me show what helper I have found ;

If Thou hast touched me with thy loftier light,  
Lord, let me turn to those that walk in night  
And climb with more at heart than they can bear,  
Though but a twinkle through their cloud of care.  
Only a grain of sand my life may be,  
But let it sparkle, Lord, with light of Thee !

I ask not that my Verse should break in bloom  
With flowers, to crown my love or wreath my  
tomb ;

Nor do I seek the laurel for my brow,  
But only that above my grave may grow  
Some sunny grains of Thine immortal seed  
That may be garnered up for human need  
In Bread of Life on which poor souls can feed !

Of late my life hath gathered more at root,  
Making new sap, I trust, for future fruit :  
Lord, sun my harvest, set it ripening  
With sheaves in autumn thick as leaves in spring !  
It is my prayer at night, my dream by day,  
To make some conquest for the Poor. I pray  
Thee let me have my one supreme desire,  
To fill some earthly facts with heavenly fire ;  
Give voice to their dumb world before I die ;  
Their patient pain more piteous than a cry !  
Let me work now, while all eternity  
With its large-seeming leisure waits for me.

---

## A LETTER IN BLACK.

A-FLOATING on the fragrant flood  
Of Summer—fuller hour by hour ;  
All the Spring-sweetness of the bud  
Crowned by the glory of the flower,—  
My spirits with the season flowed,  
The air was all a breathing balm ;  
The lake a flame of sapphire glowed ;  
The mountains lay in cloudless calm :

Green leaves were lusty ; roses blushed  
For pleasure in the golden time ;  
The birds through all their feathers flushed  
For gladness of their marriage-prime :  
Listless among the lilies I threw  
Me down, for coolness, 'mid the sheen :  
Heaven, one large smile of brooding blue ;  
Earth, one large smile of basking green.

A rich suspended shower of gold  
Laburnum o'er me hung its crown :  
You look up heavenward and behold  
It glowing, coming in glory down !  
There, as my thoughts of greenness grew  
To fruitage of a leafy dream,—  
There, friend, your letter thrilled me through,  
And all the summer lost its gleam.

The world, so pleasant to the sight,  
So full of voices blithe and brave,  
And all her lamps of beauty alight  
With life ! I had forgot the Grave ;

And there it opened at my feet,  
 Revealing a familiar face  
 Upturned, my whitened look to meet,  
 And very patient in its place.

My poor bereaven friend ! I know  
 Not how to word it, but would bring  
 A little solace for your woe,—  
 A little love for comforting :  
 And yet the best that I can say  
 Will only help to sum your loss ;  
 I can but look and long, and pray  
 God help my friend to bear his Cross.

I have felt something of your smart,  
 And lost the dearest things e'er wound  
 In love about a human heart :  
 I, too, have life-roots underground.  
 From out my soul hath leaped a cry  
 For help ! Nor God Himself could save :  
 And tears yet start that naught will dry  
 Save Death's hand with the dust o' the grave.

God knows, and we may one day know,  
 These hidden secrets of His love ;  
 But now the stillness stuns us so ;  
 Darkly, as in a dream, we move.  
 The glad life-pulses come and go,  
 Over our head and at our feet ;  
 Soft airs are sighing something low ;  
 The flowers are saying something sweet ;  
 And 'tis a merry world. The lark  
 Is singing over the green corn ;

Only the house and heart are dark,—  
Only the human world forlorn.  
There, in the bridal-chamber, lies  
A dear bedfellow all in white ;  
That purple shadow under the eyes,  
Where star-fire swam in liquid night.

Sweet, slippery silver of her talk ;  
The music of her laugh so dear,  
Heard in home-ways, and wedded walk,  
For many and many a golden year ;  
The singing soul and shining face,  
Daisy-like glad by roughest road ; .  
Gone ! with a thousand dearnesses  
That hid themselves for us and glowed.

The waiting Angel, patient Wife,  
All through the battle at our side,  
That smiled her sweetness on our strife  
For gain, and it was sanctified !  
When waves of trouble beat breast-high  
And the heart sank, she poured a balm  
That stilled them ; and the saddest sky  
Made clear and starry with her calm.

And when the world with harvest ripe  
In all its golden fulness lay ;  
And God, it seemed, saw fit to wipe,  
Even on earth, all tears away ;  
The good true heart that bravely won,  
Must smile up in our face and fall ;  
And all our happy days are done,  
And this the end. And is this all ?

The bloom of bliss, the secret glow,  
That clothed without, and inly curled,  
All gone. We are left shivering now,  
Naked to the wide open world !  
A shrivelled, withered world it is,  
So sad and miserably cold ;  
Where be its vaunted braveries ?  
'Tis gray, and miserably old.

Our joy was all a drunken dream ;  
This is the truth at waking ! we  
Are swept out rootless by the stream  
And current of calamity—  
Out on some lone and shoreless sea  
Of solitude so vast and deep,  
As 'twere the wrong Eternity,  
Where God is not, or gone to sleep.

It seems as though our darling dead,  
Startled at Death's so sudden call,  
With falling hands and dear bowed head  
Had, like a flower-filled lap, let fall  
A hoard of treasures we have found  
Too late ! so slow doth wisdom come !  
We for the first time look around  
Remembering this is not our Home.

My friend, I see you with your cup  
Of tears and trembling—see you sit ;  
And long to help you drink it up,  
With useless longings infinite !—  
Sit rocking the old mournful thought,  
That on the heart's-blood will be nursed,  
Unless the blessed tears be brought ;  
Unless the cloudy sorrows burst.

The little ones are gone to rest,  
And for a while they will not miss  
The Mother-wings above the nest ;  
But through their slumber slides her kiss,  
And, dreaming she has come, they start,  
And toss wild arms for her caress,  
With moanings that must thrill a heart  
In heaven with divine distress.

And Sorrow on your threshold stands,  
The Dark Ladye in glooming pall :  
I see her take you by the hands ;  
I feel her shadow over all.  
Hers is no warm and tender clasp ;  
With silence solemn as the Night's,  
And veiled face, and spirit-grasp,  
She leads her Chosen up the heights :

The cloudy crags are cold and gray,  
You cannot scale them without scars :  
So many Martyrs by the way,  
Who never reached her tower of stars ;  
But there her beauty shall be seen,  
Her glittering face so proudly pure ;  
And all her majesty of mien ;  
And all her guerdon shall be sure.

Well. 'Tis not written, God will give  
To His Beloved only rest !  
The hard life of the cross they live,  
They strive, and suffer, and are blest.  
The feet must bleed to reach their throne,  
The brow must burn before it bear  
One of the crowns that may be won,  
By workers for immortal wear.

Dear friend, life beats though buried 'neath  
A vast black vault of night ! and see  
There trembles through this dark of death,  
Starlight of immortality !  
And yet shall dawn the eternal day  
To kiss the eyes of them that sleep ;  
And He shall wipe all tears away  
From tired eyes of them that weep.

'Tis something for the poor bereaven,  
In such a weary world of care,  
To think that we have friends in heaven ;  
Who helped us here, may aid us there.  
These yearnings for them set our Arc  
Of being widening more and more,  
In circling sweep through outer dark  
To day more perfect than before.

So much was left unsaid. The soul  
Must live in other worlds to be ;  
On earth we cannot grasp the whole,  
For that Love has eternity.  
Love deep as death, and rich as rest ;  
Love that was love with all Love's might ;  
Level to needs the lowliest !  
Cannot be less Love at full-height.

Though earthly forms be far apart,  
Spirit to spirit nestles nigher ;  
The music chords the same at heart,  
Though one voice range an octave higher.  
Eyes watch us that we cannot see ;  
Lips warn us which we may not kiss ;  
They wait for us, and starrily,  
Lean toward us from heaven's lattices.

We cannot see them face to face,  
But love is nearness ; and they love  
Us yet, nor change, with change of place,  
In more than human worlds above,  
Where love, once leal, hath never ceased,  
And dear eyes never lose their shine,  
And there shall be a marriage feast,  
That turns Earth's water to Heaven's Wine.

---

## WIDOW MARGARET.

Poor Margaret's window is alight ;  
The Widow sits alone ;  
Though long into the silent night,  
And far, the world is gone.  
She lives in shadow till her blood  
Grows bitter and blackened all ;  
Upon her head a mourning hood ;  
Upon her heart a pall.

The stars come nightly out of heaven,  
Old Darkness to beguile ;  
For her there is no healing given  
To their sweet spirit-smile.  
That honey-dew of sleep the skies  
In blessed balm let fall,  
Drops not on her poor tired eyes,  
Though it be sent for all.

At some dead flower, with fragrance faint,  
Her life opes like a book ;  
The old sweet music makes its plaint,  
And, from the grave's dim nook,

The buried bud of hopes laid low,  
Flowers in the night full-blown ;  
And little things of Long-Ago  
Come back to her full-grown.

Her heart is wandering in a whirl,  
And she must seek the tomb  
Where lies her long-lost little girl.  
O, well with them for whom  
Love's Morning-Star comes round so fair  
As Evening Star of Faith,  
Already up and shining, ere  
The dark of coming death.

But Margaret cannot reach a hand,  
Beyond the dark of death ;  
Her spirit swoons in that high land  
Where breathes no human breath ;  
She cannot look upon the grave  
As one eternal shore ;  
From which a soul may take the wave,  
For heaven, to sail or soar.

Across that Deep no sail unfurled,  
For her ; no wings put forth ;  
She tries to reach the other world  
By groping down through earth.  
'Twas there the Child went underground ;  
They parted in that place ;  
And ever since, the Mother found  
The door shut in her face.

Though many effacing springs have wrapped  
With green the dark grave-bed ;

'Twas *there*, the breaking heart-strings  
snapped  
As she let down her dead;  
And there she gropes with wild heart yet,  
For years, and years, and years;  
Poor Margaret! there will she let  
Her sorrow loose in tears.

All the young mother in her old voice  
Its waking moan will make!  
A young aurora light her eyes  
With radiance gone to wreck:  
And then at dawn she will return,  
To her old self again;  
Eyes dim and dry; heart gray and dern;  
And querulous in her pain.—

“ *We never loved each other much,*  
*I and my poor good-man;*  
*But on the Child we lavished such*  
*A love as overran*  
*All boundaries, loving her the more*  
*Because our love was pent;*  
*Striving as two seas try to pour*  
*Their strength through one small rent.*

“ *For children come to still link hands,*  
*When lives have ebbed apart;*  
*And hile the rift, when either stands*  
*At distance heart from heart.*  
*So on our little one we'd look;*  
*Press hands with fonder grasp;*  
*As though we closed some holy book,*  
*Softly, with golden clasp.*

“ And as the dark earth offers up  
Her little Winterling,  
The Crocus, pleading with its cup  
Of hoarded gold, to bring  
Down all the gray heaven’s quickening shower  
Of Spring to warm the sod ;  
So did we lift the winsome flower  
That sprang from our dark clod.

“ Our little Golden-heart, her name !  
And all things sweet and calm,  
And pure and fragrant, round her came  
With gifts of bloom and balm.  
And there she grew, my flower of all,  
Pure gold and pearly white ;  
Just as at Summer’s smiling call  
The lily stands alight.

“ To knee or nipple, was the goal  
Of her wee stately walk ;  
The voice of my own silent soul  
Her darling baby-talk ;  
Then darklingly she dwined and failed ;  
And looking on our dead,  
The father wailed awhile and ailed,  
Turned to the wall and said—

“ ‘Tis dark and still, our house of life,  
The fire is burning low ;  
Our pretty one is gone, old Wife,  
'Tis time for me to go :  
Our Golden-heart has gone to sleep ;  
She's hopped in for the night ;  
And so to bed I'll quietly creep,  
And sleep till morning light.’ ”

Once more the Widow Margaret rose  
 And through the night passed on.  
 Long shadows weird of tree and house  
 Made ghosts in moonlight wan !  
 She passed into the churchyard, where  
 The many glad life-waves  
 That leapt of old, have stood still there,  
 In green and grassy graves.

*"O would my body were at rest  
 Beneath this cool grave-sward :  
 O would my soul were with the Blest,  
 That slumber in the Lord !  
 They sleep so sweetly underground ;  
 For Death hath shut the door,  
 And all the world of sorrow and sound  
 Can trouble them no more."*

A spirit-feel is in the place,  
 That makes the poor heart gasp ;  
 Her soul stands white up in her face  
 For one warm human clasp !  
 To-night she sees the Grave astir ;  
 And as in prayer she kneels,  
 The mystery opens unto her :  
 She for the first time feels  
 The spirit-world may be as near  
 Us moving silent round,  
 As are the dead that sleep a mere  
 Short fathom underground ;  
 And there be eyes that see the sight  
 Of lorn ones wandering, vexed  
 Through some long, sad, and shadowy night  
 Betwixt this world and next.

Doorways of fear, are eye and ear,  
 Through which the wonders go ;  
 And through the night with glow-worm light,  
 The Church is all aglow !  
 There comes a waft of Sabbath hymn ;  
 She enters ; all the air  
 With faces fills divine and dim,  
 The Blessed Dead are there.

One came and bade poor Margaret sit,  
 Seemed to her as it smiled,  
 A great white Bird of God alit  
 In a forest marble-aisled.  
*“Look to the Altar !”* there a spell  
 Fixed her ; she saw upstart,  
 A Woman, like a soul in hell,  
 ’Twas her own Golden-heart.

*“It would have been thus, Mother dear,*  
*And so God took her, from*  
*All trials and temptations here,*  
*To His eternal home ;*  
*And you shall see her in a place*  
*Where death can never part.”*

She looked up, and in that pure face  
 Found her own Golden-heart.

The lofty music rose again  
 From all those happy souls,  
 Till all the windows thrilled, as when  
 The organ-thunder rolls ;  
 And all her life was like a light  
 Weak weed the stream doth sway,  
 Until it reaches the full-height,  
 Breaks, and is borne away.

Her life stood still a-listening to  
The music ! then a hand  
Took hers, and she was floated through  
A mystic border-land.  
'Twas Golden-heart ! from that eclipse  
She drew her into bliss :  
Two spirits closed at dying lips,  
In one immortal kiss.

Next day an early worshipper  
Was kneeling in the Aisle ;  
A statue of life that did not stir,  
But knelt on with a smile  
Upon the face that smiled with light,  
As though, when left behind,  
It smiled on with some glorious sight  
Long after the eyes were blind.

---

## PICTURES IN THE FIRE.

OLD Winter blows, and whistles hard,  
To keep his fingers warm, while I  
Shut out the cold night, frosty-starred,  
Bleak earth and bitter sky ;  
And to the Fireplace nestle nigher,  
To pore on pictures in the Fire.

It has a soft, blithe, murmuring glow,  
As if it crooned a cradle-song ;  
Yet whispers of some awful woe  
Are on each flaming tongue  
That may have licked up human life,  
Quick, ruddy as a murderer's knife !

I see the Dead Men underground,  
Just as they found them rank on rank ;  
Old Mothers—Young Wives—red-eyed round  
The Corpses brought to bank ;  
I see the mournful phantoms flit  
About the mouth of Hartley Pit ;

And that poor Widow above the rest  
All eminent in Suffering's crown,  
Who wearing sorrow's loftiest crest  
Is bowed the lowliest down ;  
Poor Widow with her Coffins seven,  
Look down on Her, dear God in Heaven !

I hear that crash with sinking heart—  
Eternity has broken through !  
I see him play his Hero part,  
A leader tried and true,  
Who faithful stood to his last breath,  
And fell betwixt them and their death.

I hear him bid them trim their lamps—  
For Light hath not gone out in Heaven !  
And through the dark, above the damps,  
He beacons them to haven :  
Long in his eyes had lived the light  
That should make starry such a Night.

I see the strong man's agony,  
That seeks to rend his ghastly shroud ;  
The touch of solemn radiancy  
That kindles through the cloud ;  
The trust that earned a nobler doom  
Than such a death in such a tomb ;

The valour that invisibly  
Lifted the bosom like a targe ;  
The hidden forces that must be,  
Ready for Life's last charge !  
And all the bravery brave in vain,  
And all the majesty of pain :

Visions of the old Home that flash  
With all the mind's last mortal power ;  
The tears that burn their way, to wash  
A soul white in an hour,  
When thoughts of God go deeper than  
The Devil at his utmost can.

I hear the poor faint heart's low cry  
That sickens at the sight of Doom ;  
The prayer of those that feel it nigh,  
And groping through the gloom !  
They cower together hand-in-hand  
At the dark door of the dark land.

Ghostly and far away life seems  
To one returning from a swound ;  
And sharp the sorrow comes in dreams  
When we are helpless bound ;  
But deathliest swoons, or ghastliest nights,  
Have no such sounds, or spirit-sights.

The waiting human world is near,  
Yet farther off than Heaven for them  
Who bow the doomèd head, to bear  
Death's cruel diadem,  
With farewell words of solemn cheer  
And love for those who cannot hear :

Old heads with hair like spray above  
A tossed and troubled sea of life ;  
Young hearts, just kissed to the quick by Love,  
That leave a one-day wife.  
O pathos of a hopeless fate !  
O pain of those left desolate !

'Tis brave to die in Battle's flash,  
For the dear country we adore—  
Struck breathless 'mid the glorious crash,  
When banners wave before  
The fading eyes, and at the ears  
We are caught by following Victory's cheers !

And sailor-blood that on the waves  
Can feel the Mother's heaving breast—  
True sailor-blood no wailing craves  
Over *its* place of rest,  
When souls first taste eternity  
In those last kisses of the Sea :

And Death oft comes with kind release  
To win a smile from those that lie  
Where they may feel the blessed breeze,  
And look up at the sky,  
And drink in, with their latest sigh,  
A little air for strength to die :

But 'tis a fearful thing to be  
Instantly buried alive ; fast-bound  
In cold arms of Eternity  
That clasp the breathing round,  
And hold them though their Comrades call  
And dig with efforts useless all.

A tear for those who, in that night,  
Went down so unavailingly ;  
A cheer for those who fought our fight,  
And missed the victory !  
Peace to the good true hearts that gave  
A moral glory to that grave !

We know not how amid the gloom  
Some jewel of the just outshone ;  
With precious sparkle lit the tomb  
And led the hopeless on  
To hope, and showed the only way  
To find God's hand and reach His day.

We know not how in that quick hour  
Some poor uncultured human clod  
May have put forth its one sweet flower,  
Acceptable to God :  
Or how the touch of Death revealed  
Some buried beauty life concealed :

We know now how the Dove of peace  
Came brooding on the fluttering breast,  
To make the fond life-yearnings cease,  
And fold them up for rest ;  
And into shining shape the soul  
Burst, like the flame from out the coal :

We only know the watch-fires burned  
Long in their eyes for human aid,  
And failed, and then to God they turned,  
And altogether prayed,  
And that the deepest Mine may be,  
For prayer, God's whispering Gallery !

Dear God, be very pitiful  
To these poor toiling slaves of men ;  
Be gracious if their hearts be dull  
With darkness of their den :  
'Tis hard for flowers of Heaven to grow  
Down where the earth-flowers cannot blow !

Their lives are as the Candle-snuff,  
Black in the midst of its own light !  
Let hard hands plead for spirits rough—  
They work so much in night.  
Be merciful, they breathe their breath  
So close to danger, pain, and death.

The love-mist in a Father's eye  
Must rise, and soften much that's rude  
In his poor children—magnify  
The least faint gleam of good !  
O, find some place for human worth  
In Heaven, when it has failed on Earth.

# SONGS.

## OLD FRIENDS.

We just shake hands at meeting  
With many that come nigh ;  
We nod the head in greeting  
To many that go by,—  
But welcome through the gateway  
Our few old friends and true ;  
Then hearts leap up, and straightway  
There's open house for you,  
Old Friends,  
There's open house for you !

The surface will be sparkling,  
Let but a sunburst shine ;  
Yet in the depth lies darkling,  
The true life of the wine !  
The froth is for the many,  
The wine is for the few ;  
Unseen, untouched of any,  
We keep the best for you,  
Old Friends,  
The very best for you !

The Many cannot know us ;  
They only pace the strand,  
Where at our worst we show us—  
The waters thick with sand !

But out beyond the leaping  
Dim surge 'tis clear and blue ;  
And there, Old Friends, we are keeping  
A waiting calm for you,  
Old Friends,  
A resting-place for you.

---

## SYLVIA MAY.

*“HEART of mine, so longing for rest,  
Better to build thy love-lined Nest  
On a storm-swung bough than a Woman’s breast.”*

But this heart of mine still sayeth me, “Nay;”  
Shows me the picture of Sylvia May;  
Wilful hearts must have their way!

*“Heart of mine, far wiser ‘twould be  
To build thy Nest on a wave of the sea,  
Tossed and troubled perpetually.”*

But this heart of mine still sayeth me, “Nay;”  
And whispers the name of Sylvia May:  
Foolish hearts will have their way!

*“Never was love I think like mine ;  
Never was woman so nearly divine ;  
Never could lives more perfectly twine.”*

And this heart of mine it murmureth, “YEA ;”  
Wilful hearts must have their way—  
When will you marry me, Sylvia May?

## IN A DREAM.

SHE came but for a little while,  
    Yet with a wondrous gleam ;  
She left within my soul her smile,  
    The Darling of my Dream !

O face too clear for sorrow or tear,  
    Too real for masks that seem ;  
I seek, but shall not find her Here,  
    The Darling of my Dream !

I wonder do you wait for me  
    Beside the glad Life-stream,  
Or under the Leaf-of-Healing tree—  
    You Darling of my Dream !

O sometimes lift your veil by night,  
    And let one beauty-beam  
Fill all my life for days with light,  
    You Darling of my Dream !

---

## THAT MERRY, MERRY MAY.

AH ! 'tis like a tale of olden  
    Time, long, long ago ;  
When the world was in its golden  
    Prime, and love was lord below !  
Every vein of Earth was dancing  
    With the Spring's new wine !  
'Twas the pleasant time of flowers,  
    When I met you, love of mine !

Ah ! some spirit sure was straying  
Out of heaven that day,  
When I met you, Sweet ! a-Maying  
In that merry, merry May.

Little heart ! it shyly opened  
Its red leaves' love-lore,  
Like a rose that must be ripened  
To the dainty, dainty core.  
But its beauties daily brighten,  
And it blooms so dear,—  
Though a many Winters whiten,  
I go Maying all the year.  
And my proud heart will be praying  
Blessings on the day,  
When I met you, Sweet, a-Maying,  
In that merry, merry May.

---

## A LOVER'S FANCY.

SWEET Heaven ! I do love a Maiden,  
At her feet I bow love-laden ;  
When she's near me, heaven is round me,  
Her dear presence doth so bound me !  
I could wring my heart of gladness,  
Might it free her lot of sadness !  
Give the world, and all that's in it,  
Just to press her hand a minute !  
Yet she weeteth not I love her ;  
Never dare I tell the sweet  
Tale, but to the stars above her,  
And the flowers that kiss her feet.

O ! to live and linger near her,  
 And in tearful moments cheer her !  
 I could be a Bird to lighten  
 Her sad heart—her sweet eyes brighten :  
 Or in fragrance, like a blossom,  
 Give my life up on her bosom !  
 For my love's withouten measure,  
 All its pangs are sweetest pleasure :  
 Yet she weeteth not I love her ;  
 Never dare I tell the sweet  
 Tale, but to the stars above her,  
 And the flowers that kiss her feet.

---

## NO JEWELLED BEAUTY IS MY LOVE.

No jewelled Beauty is my Love,  
 Yet in her earnest face  
 There's such a world of tenderness,  
 She needs no other grace.  
 Her smiles, her voice, around my life  
 In light and music twine ;  
 And dear, O very dear to me  
 Is this sweet Love of mine.

O joy ! to know there's one fond heart  
 Beats ever true to me !  
 It sets mine leaping like a lyre,  
 In sweetest melody :  
 My soul up-springs, a Deity !  
 To hear her voice divine ;  
 And dear, O very dear to me,  
 Is this sweet Love of mine.

If ever I have sighed for wealth,  
    'Twas all for her, I trow ;  
And if I win Fame's victor-wreath,  
    I'll twine it on her brow.  
There may be forms more beautiful,  
    And souls of sunnier shine,  
But none, O none, so dear to me,  
    As this sweet Love of mine.

---

## THE TWO ROSES.

SOFTLY stepped she over the lawn,  
    In vesture light and free ;  
A floating Angel might have drawn  
    Her hair from heaven in a glory-dawn,  
        And her voice rang silverly.  
Then up she rose on her tiny tip-toes,  
    Her white hand catches, her fingers close :  
“ You are tall and proud, my dainty Rose ;  
    But I have you now,” said She.

O so lightly over the lawn,  
    Step for step went he !  
Thinking how, from his hiding-place,  
    The war of Roses in her face,  
        Dear Love would laugh to see !  
Two arms suddenly round her he throws,  
    Two mouths, turning oneward, close ;  
“ You are tall and proud, my dainty Rose !  
    But I have you now,” said He.

## SWEET-AND-TWENTY.

LIKE a Lady from a far land,  
Came my true Love brave to see !  
As to heaven its rainbow garland,  
Is her beauty rich to me.

Or as some dim Mere may mirror  
One fair star that shines above,  
So my life—ay growing clearer—  
Holds this tremulous star of love.

Look you, how she cometh trilling  
Out her gay heart's bird-like bliss !  
Merry as a May-morn, thrilling,  
With the dew and sunshine's kiss.

Ruddy gossips of her beauty  
Are her twin cheeks : and her mouth  
In its ripe warmth smileth, fruity  
As a garden of the south.

Ha ! my precious Sweet-and-Twenty,  
Husband up your virgin pride !  
Just a month and this dear, dainty  
Thing shall be my wedded Bride.

---

## THE WEDDING-RING.

THIS old world is scarce worth seeing,  
Till Love wave his purple wing,  
And we gauge the bliss of being,  
Through a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

Would you draw far Eden nearer,  
And to earth the Angels bring ;  
You must seek the magic mirror  
Of a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

As the earth with sea is bounded,  
And the winter-world with spring,  
So a Maiden's life is rounded  
With a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

I have known full many a Maiden,  
Like a white rose withering,  
Into fresh ripe beauty redder  
Through a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

As the crescent Moon rings golden,  
Her full glory perfecting,  
Womanly beauty is unfolden  
In a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

Fainting spirits oft grow fearless,  
Sighing hearts will soar and sing,  
Tearful eyes will laugh out tearless,  
Through a golden wedding-ring ;  
Heigho, the wedding-ring.

## LOVE'S WESTWARD HO !

PLEASANT it is, wee Wife of mine,  
As by my side thou art,  
To sit and see thy dear eyes shine  
With bonfires of the heart !  
And young Love smiles so sweet and sly,  
From warm and balmy deeps,  
As under-leaf the fruit may try  
To hide, yet archly peeps :  
Gliding along in our fairy boat,  
With prospering skies above,  
Over the sea of time we float  
To another New World of Love.

One of God's Darlings is our Guide :  
Ah, how it makes us lean,  
Hearts beating lovingly side by side  
That nothing may come between.  
As yon brave ring of Stars doth fold  
Our world, so is it given  
To this wee ring of wedding gold  
To clasp us round with heaven ;  
Gliding along in our fairy boat,  
With prospering skies above,  
Over the sea of time we float  
To another New World of Love.

---

## MY LOVE.

My Love is true and tender,  
Her eyes are rich with rest ;  
Her hair of dappled splendour,  
The colour I love best ;  
So sweet, so gay, so odorous-warm,  
She nestles here, heart-high,  
A bounteous aspect, beauteous form,  
But, just a wee bit sly.

My Love is no light Dreamer,  
A-floating with the foam ;  
But a brave life-sea swimmer,  
With footing found in Home.  
My winsome Wife, she's bright without,  
And beautiful within ;  
But—I would not say quite without  
The least wee touch of sin.

My Love is not an Angel  
In one or two small things :  
But just a wifely woman  
With other wants than wings.  
You have some little leaven  
Of earth, you darling dear ;  
If you were fit for Heaven,  
You might not nestle here.

---

## ULLABY.

SOFTLY sink in slumbers golden,  
Warm as nestled Birdlings lie,  
Safe in Mother's arms enfolden,  
While I sing thy lullaby.

Lullaby, lullaby, lullaby, lullaby,  
Sweet one, sleep to my Lullaby.

Though the night doth darken, darken,  
Light will Mother's slumbers lie ;  
Still my heart will harken, harken,  
Lest her wee thing wake and cry.  
Lullaby, lullaby, lullaby, lullaby,  
Sweet one, sleep to my Lullaby.

At thy golden gate of slumber,  
Stands my spirit tiptoe-high,  
Filled with yearnings without number,  
In thine inner heaven to fly.  
Lullaby, lullaby, lullaby, lullaby,  
Sweet one, sleep to my Lullaby.

In that world of mystic breathing,  
Spirit Sentinels, stand by !  
Winnow, winnow, o'er my wee thing,  
Wings of Love that hover nigh.  
Lullaby, lullaby, lullaby, lullaby,  
Sweet one, sleep to my Lullaby.

Sleep ! and drink the dew delicious  
Till the morrow dawn is high !  
Sleep with Mother near her precious,  
Wake ! with Mother waiting nigh.  
Lullaby, lullaby, lullaby, lullaby,  
Sweet one, sleep to my Lullaby.

## AUTUMN SONG.

THE summer days are ended ;  
The after-glow is gone ;  
The nights grow long and eerie :  
    The winds awake to moan ;  
The pleasant leaves are fading ;  
    The friendly swallows flee ;  
Yet welcome is the Winter  
    That brings my Love to me.

No voice of bird now ripples  
    The air ; no wood-walk rings !  
But in my happy bosom  
    The soul of Music sings ;  
It sings of clearest heaven,  
    And summers yet to be ;  
Then welcome to the Winter  
    That brings my Love to me.

A world of gathered sunshine  
    Is this warm heart of mine,  
Where life hath heaped the fruitage,  
    And love hath hid the wine.  
And though there's not a flower  
    In field, nor leaf on tree ;  
Yet welcome is the Winter  
    That brings my Love to me.

---

## SYRINX.

METHOUGHT to bear her branches crowned  
With fruit, my virgin vine :  
Another fills her arms ; around  
Another life they twine !  
So I lost the day,  
And all the night I wake,—  
Bird-like singing sad sorrow away,  
Until my heart shall break.

While others gleaned Life's field for gold,  
With Flowers I made a crown ;  
Till, looking up alone, behold,  
The deepening night came down !  
So I lost the day,  
And all the night I wake,—  
Bird-like singing sad sorrow away,  
Until my heart shall break.

Poor me ! I clasped a reed, and missed  
My sweetest Syrinx fled !  
Poor me ! my tenderest music's kissed  
From lips of dear love dead.  
I have lost the day,  
And all the night I wake,—  
Bird-like singing sad sorrow away,  
Until my heart shall break.

---

O LAY THY HAND IN MINE, DEAR!

O LAY thy hand in mine, dear!  
We're growing old, we're growing old;  
But Time hath brought no sign, dear,  
That hearts grow cold, that hearts grow cold.  
'Tis long, long since our new love  
Made life divine, made life divine;  
But age enricheth true love,  
Like noble wine, like noble wine.

And lay thy cheek to mine, dear,  
And take thy rest, and take thy rest;  
Mine arms around thee twine, dear,  
And make thy nest, and make thy nest.  
A many cares are pressing  
On this dear head, on this dear head;  
But Sorrow's hands in blessing  
Are surely laid, are surely laid.

O lean thy life on mine, dear!  
'Twill shelter thee, 'twill shelter thee.  
Thou wert a winsome vine, dear,  
On my young tree, on my young tree:  
And so, till boughs are leafless,  
And Song-birds flown, and Song-birds flown,  
We'll twine, then lay us, griefless,  
Together down, together down.

---

## LONG, LONG AGO.

OLD friend of mine, you were dear to my heart,  
Long, long ago, long ago.

Little did we think of a time we should part,  
Long, long ago, long ago.

Hand clasped in hand through the world we would  
go.

Down our old untrodden path the wild weeds grow !  
Great was the love 'twixt us ; bitter was the smart :  
Old friend of mine long ago.

Patient watch I kept for you many, many a day,  
Long, long ago, long ago ;  
Waited and wept for you far, far away,  
Long, long ago, long ago.

Merry came each May-tide, new leaves would start :  
Never came my old friend back to my heart.  
Lonely I went on my weary, weary way,  
Old friend of mine long ago.

Oft as I muse at the shadowy nightfall  
Over the dear Long Ago :  
Borne on tears arises the dark, dark pall,  
Fallen on my heart long ago.  
Love is not dead, though we wander apart ;  
How I could clasp you, old friend, to my heart !  
Barriers lie between us, but God knoweth all,  
Old friend of mine long ago.

---

## A SOLDIER'S WIFE.

*"AROUND us the day closes dense as a wood,  
The Stars down the darkness with eerie eyes brood,  
While out through the nightfall my restless thoughts  
flee  
To him who is fighting far over the sea."*

*"Across the mirk Moorland the birds of night cry ;  
A wind stirs my flesh as of ghosts gliding by ;  
Oh, clasp thy hands, pretty one, kneel down with  
me,  
And pray for thy Father far over the sea."*

*"So brave is my darling, so gallant and gay,  
He'll flash through the fight in the wild, bloody  
day ;  
He'll crest the top wave upon valour's red sea ;  
God shield him ! God send him back safely to me!"*

He's lying, poor Wife ! with the valiant and tried,

Who to-night shed their life on a reddened hill-side :

And still she sings tenderly, "*Over the sea,  
Blow, breezes, and bring back my darling to me."*"

Her soul it sat smiling, all meek as a dove,  
In her pure perfect face that was lighted with love ;

Her child to the full heart endearing she drew,  
And bowed like a Flower 'neath its blessing of dew.

Some luminous Presence glides over the place,  
 A white mist of glory ! a white spirit-face !  
 And a starry Shape comes slow and sweet from  
 the gloom ;  
 God help thee, poor Widow ! thy husband is  
 home !

She knows not the Spirit that hovereth nigh,  
 Nor whence fell the slumber that healed her  
 heart's cry ;  
 But she weeps in her vision, and prayerfully  
 Still murmurs, "*God send him back safely to me!*"

---

### ROBIN'S SONG.

SING, Robin Redbreast,  
 Though you fill our hearts with pain :  
 Sing, bonny Robin,

Though our tears fall like the rain  
 For a Lamb far from the fold,  
 In the wet and wintry mould !  
 For a Bird out in the cold,

Bird alone ! Bird alone !

Sing, Robin Redbreast !

You are welcome to our door ;  
 Sing, darling Robin,

Merry Larks no longer soar :  
 Autumn comes with feel of rain,  
 Mournful odours, wail of pain !  
 There's a Bird will come again  
 Nevermore ! Nevermore !

Sing, Robin Redbreast !

For we love your song so brave,  
Though you mind us of a Robin  
Where the willows weep and wave:  
To *her* little grave it clings,  
Shakes the rain from its wet wings,  
And for all the sadness sings  
By Her grave, by Her grave.

---

### THE ONLY ONE.

WITH tired feet, o'er thorny ground,  
My spirit made its quest ;  
On wearied wing it wandered round,  
But could not find a nest ;  
Till at the feet of Love I found  
At last my Only Rest !

I went the downward way of Doom,  
With those that walk in Night :  
I stumbled on from tomb to tomb  
Of Joys that lured my sight ;  
Until Love touched me through the gloom  
And smiled,—my Only Light !

O, sweet the touch of hearts, and sweet  
The tie of Child and Wife,  
And blessed is the Home where meet  
True Souls that shut out strife ;  
And as I nestle at Love's feet,  
I know my Only Life.

## A MAIDEN'S SONG.

I LOVE ! and Love hath given me  
Sweet thoughts to God akin,  
And oped a living Paradise  
    My heart of hearts within :  
O from this Eden of my life  
    God keep the Serpent Sin !

I love ! and into Angel-land  
    With starry glimpses peer !  
I drink in beauty like heaven-wine,  
    When One is smiling near !  
And there's a Rainbow round my soul  
    For every rising tear.

Dear God in heaven ! keep without stain  
    My bosom's brooding Dove :  
O clothe it meet for angel-arms,  
    And give it place above !  
For there is nothing from the world  
    I yearn to take, but Love.

---

## LOVE.

O Love ! Love ! Love !  
Its glory breaks our gloom,  
And there's a new Heaven overhead,  
    With all the earth in bloom.  
'Tis sweet as Sunshine's golden kiss,  
    That crowns the world anew :  
Sweet as in Roses' hearts of bliss,  
    Soft summer-dark drops dew.

O Love ! Love ! Love !  
May make the true heart ache ;  
Pulse out its lavish life, and leave  
It mournfully to break !  
But O how winsomely it starts  
The thoughts that bee-like cling,  
To drain the honey from young hearts,  
And leave a bleeding sting !

O Love ! Love ! Love !  
Its very pain endears !  
And every wail and weeping brings  
Some blessing on our tears !  
Love makes our darkest days, sweet dove !  
All goldenly go down,  
And still we'll clothe ourselves with love,  
And crown us with Love's crown.

---

## NOW AND THEN.

O LOVE will make the leal heart ache  
That never ached before ;  
And meek or merry eyes 'twill make  
With solemn tears run o'er.  
In tears we parted tenderly,  
My Love and I lang syne ;  
And evermore she vowed to be  
Mine own, aye mine, all mine !

Sing O the tree is blossoming,  
But worms are at the root ;  
And many a darling flower of Spring  
Will never come to fruit.

We meet now in the streets of life ;  
All gone, the old sweet charms ;  
At my side leans a loving Wife ;  
She—passes Babe-in-arms.

---

## EMIGRANT SONG.

BEHIND us lies a land, all dim . . .  
With sighs of sorrows old ;  
Before us, on the ocean's rim,  
A land that looks of gold.  
We go, a fuller life to win,  
With freedom for th' oppress—  
But won't forget the old land, in  
That new world of the West.

We cannot weep who cross the deep,  
Unfairly driven forth ;  
We might not sow, we could not reap  
Our share of native earth.  
We go, a fuller life to win,  
With freedom for th' oppress—  
But won't forget the old land, in  
That new world of the West.

As Emigrants from land to land—  
From rise to set of sun,  
We build the bridge till ocean's spanned,  
And all the world is one.  
We go, a fuller life to win,  
With freedom for th' oppress—  
But won't forget the old land, in  
That new world of the West.

## THE SAILOR'S ORPHAN CHILD.

How happy seems the Sailor's lot,  
 On Summer seas to roam,  
 With pleasant dreams of that wee Cot  
     Where wife and weans make "home."  
 But he must also face the war  
     Of winds and waters wild,  
 To fall, perchance, from home afar,  
     And leave an orphan child.

The Sailor in the tempest strives  
     With might and main for you ;  
 When raging billows race for lives,  
     The Sailor brings us through.  
 Then succour those he leaves behind,  
     As sea-drift safely Isled ;  
 The Sailor's orphan is a kind  
     Of every parent's child.

---

## ON DECK TOGETHER.

OUT of the water the wingèd fish flew,  
 Flashes of light from abysses of blue,  
     In the goldenest tropical weather ;  
 A pale still face seemed calling to me ;  
 Words of cheer were spoken, and we  
     Were friends on deck together.

Under a still and starry night  
 My lady arose to her stateliest height—  
     Hair without tie or tether—

And there between the sky and the sea,  
She walked and talked right merry with me,  
As we trod the deck together.

We meet no more the deck to tread ;  
But, when the Oceans have yielded their dead,  
I cannot help wondering whether  
There will be another world where we  
May voyage on some celestial sea,  
And tread the deck together.

---

### A PEARL DIVER.

SOUL of Jacoba, come forth from your shell,  
My pearl of the Deep where you darklingly dwell,  
The Diver hath found you, the secret is shown,  
Never again will you nestle unknown ;  
Nevermore feel in your loneliness alone !

Soul of Jacoba, arise and shine  
From the sea-green depths of her eyes divine ;  
Soul of Jacoba, come forth and play  
In the pale still face with a roseate ray,  
And a smile that shall turn all the dark into day !

My Pearl ! that I saw by her own soft light ;  
My Pearl that bejewelled the gloom of her night,  
The secretly precious, the hiddenly rare ;  
A prize to be won for the worthiest wear ;  
My Pearl shall be set with the first of the fair !

---

## PARTING.

Too fair, I may not call thee mine :  
 Too dear, I may not see  
 Those eyes with bridal beacons shine ;  
 Yet, Darling, keep for me—  
 Empty and hushed, and safe apart,  
 One little corner of thy heart !

Thou wilt be happy, dear ! and bless  
 Thee ; happy mayst thou be.  
 I would not make thy pleasure less ;  
 Yet, Darling, keep for me,  
 My life to light, my lot to leaven,  
 One little corner of thy Heaven !

Good-bye, dear heart ! I go to dwell  
 A weary way from thee ;  
 Our first kiss is our last farewell ;  
 Yet, Darling, keep for me—  
 Who wander outside in the night,  
 One little corner of thy light !

## “FOR EVER.”

“FAREWELL, Sweet ! may you find a nest  
 Of home in haven dearer :  
 And safelier rest upon the breast  
 Of truer love and nearer !  
 May favours fall, and blessings flow  
 For you, and cares come never !  
 But kiss me, dear, before you go,  
 And then shake hands for ever.”

Her very heart within doth melt,  
 And gathers while she lingers  
 A weeping warmth, as though it felt  
 A wee Babe's feeling fingers :  
 The minutes pass, they do not part,  
 And vain was all endeavour ;  
 A touch had closed them heart to heart,  
 And hands WERE clasped for ever.

---

## SHAKSPEARE.

OUR Prince of Peace in glory hath gone,  
 With no spear shaken, no sword drawn,  
 Without one battle-flag unfurled,  
 To make his conquest of the world.

For him no martyr-fires have blazed,  
 No limbs been racked, no scaffolds raised !  
 For him no blood was ever shed  
 To dye the Conqueror's raiment red.

And for all time he wears the crown  
 Of lasting, limitless, renown :  
 He reigns, whatever Monarchs fall ;  
 His throne is at the heart of all.

---

## “ ALL READY AND ALL ONE.”

WHAT is the News to-day, Boys ?  
 Have they fired the Signal gun ?  
 We answer but one way, Boys :  
 We are ready for the fray, Boys.  
 All ready and all one !

They shall not say we boasted  
 Of deeds that would be done ;  
 Or sat at home and toasted :  
 We are marshalled, drilled and posted,  
 All ready and all one !

We are not as driven cattle  
 That would the conflict shun.  
 They have to test our mettle  
 As *Volunteers* of Battle,  
 All ready and all one !

The life-streams of the Mother  
 Through all her youngsters run,  
 And brother stands by brother,  
 To die with one another,  
 All ready and all one !

*Sydney, 1885.*

### ENGLAND.

THERE she sits in her Island-home,  
 Peerless among her Peers !  
 And Liberty oft to her arms doth come,  
 To ease its poor heart of tears.  
 Old England still throbs with the muffled fire  
 Of a Past she can never forget :  
 And again shall she herald the World up higher ;  
 For there's life in the Old Land yet.

They would mock at her now, who of old looked  
 forth  
 In their fear, as they heard her afar ;  
 But loud will your wail be, O Kings of the Earth !  
 When the Old Land goes down to the war.

The Avalanche trembles, half-launched, and half-riven,  
 Her voice will in motion set :  
 O ring out the tidings, wide-reaching as Heaven !  
 There's life in the Old Land yet.

The old nursing Mother's not hoary yet,  
 There is sap in her ancient tree :  
 She lifteth a bosom of glory yet,  
 Through her mists, to the Sun and the Sea—  
 Fair as the Queen of Love, fresh from the foam,  
 Or a star in a dark cloud set ;  
 Ye may blazon her shame,—ye may leap at her name,—  
 But there's life in the Old Land yet.

Let the storm burst, you will find the Old Land  
 Ready-ripe for a rough, red fray !  
 She will fight as she fought when she took her stand  
 For the Right in the olden day.  
 Rouse the old royal soul, Europe's best hope  
 Is her sword-edge for Victory set !  
 She shall dash Freedom's foes down Death's bloody slope ;  
 For there's life in the Old Land yet.

---

### THE OLD LAND.

O LEAL high hearts of England,  
 The evil days draw near,  
 When ye, with steel in heart and hand,  
 Must strike for all that's dear !

And better tread the bloodiest deck,  
    And fieriest field of fame,  
Than break the heart and bow the neck,  
    And sit in the shadow of shame.  
Let Despot, Death, or Devil come,  
    United here we stand :  
We'll safely guard our Island-Home,  
    Or die for the dear old Land.

O, Warriors of Old England,  
    You'll hurry to the call ;  
And her good ships shall sail the storm,  
    With their merry Mariners all.  
In words she wasteth not her breath,  
    But be the trumpet blown,  
And in the Battle's dance of death,  
    She'll dance the bravest down.  
Let Despot, Death, or Devil come,  
    United here we stand :  
We'll safely guard our Island-Home,  
    Or die for the dear old Land.

Success to our dear England,  
    When dark days come again ;  
And may she rise up glorious  
    As the rainbow after rain.  
A thousand memories warm us still,  
    And, ere the old spirit dies,  
The purple of each wold and hill  
    From English blood shall rise.  
Let Despot, Death, or Devil come,  
    United here we stand :  
We'll safely guard our Island-Home,  
    Or die for the dear old Land.

God strike with our dear England !  
Long may the old land be  
The guiding glory of the world ;  
Home of the fair and free !  
Old Ocean on his silver shield  
Shall lift our little Isle  
Unvanquished still by flood or field,  
While the heavens in blessing smile.  
Let Despot, Death, or Devil come,  
United here we stand :  
We'll safely guard our Island-Home,  
Or die for the dear old Land.

---

## SEA-SONG.

COME, show your Colours now, my Lads,  
That all the world may know  
The Boys are equal to their Dads,  
Whatever blast may blow.

All hands aboard ! our country calls  
On her Seafaring folk !  
In giving up our wooden Walls,  
More need for Hearts of Oak.

Remember how that old Fire-Drake  
Would singe the Spaniard's beard ;  
And think how Raleigh, Nelson, Blake,  
Into their harbours steered.

Think how o' nights we cut them out !  
'Twas many a time and oft—  
Silence !—a rush—a tug—a shout—  
And the old flag flew aloft.

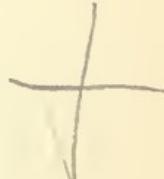
Be it one to seven,—be it Hell or Heaven,—  
We fought our decks red-wet !  
Be it hell or heaven,—be it one to seven.—  
We fear no Foeman yet.

At every port-hole there shall flame  
The same fierce battle-face :  
All worthy of the old sea-fame—  
All of the old Sea-Race.

---

## OUR NATIVE LAND.

THIS is our Mother Country !  
The dearest land ;  
*The rarest land.*  
Round which the sea keeps sentry,  
Or Ships are manned ;  
*Or ships are manned.*  
Nothing but Heaven above her !  
And here's my hand ;  
*And here's my hand.*  
We are brothers all who love her,  
Our Native Land ;  
*Dear Native Land.*  
  
Afar and near they hail her,  
With greetings warm ;  
*With greetings warm.*  
The famous old brave Sailer,  
That rode the storm ;  
*Ay, many a storm.*



Who would not die to save her,  
Shall bear the brand ;  
*The Coward's brand.*

In love we never waver  
For Native Land ;  
*Dear Native Land.*

No matter where our place is,  
We may go forth ;  
*We may go forth.*

And turn dead frozen faces  
Home from the North ;  
*Home from the North.*

Or sink 'neath orient Heaven,  
In burning sand ;  
*Waste, desert sand.*

Our lives shall still be given  
For Native Land ;  
*Dear Native Land*

Oft-times the Foe beheld us,  
All torn apart ;  
*All torn apart.*

Although a blow would weld us  
All one at heart ;  
*All one at heart.*

Now trust we in each other,  
A little band ;  
*A happy band.*

As Children of one Mother !  
Our Native Land ;  
*Dear Native Land.*

Some new heroic story  
The world shall learn ;  
*The world shall learn.*

If we who keep her glory  
Are true and stern ;  
*All true and stern.*

Come wild and warring weather,  
We ready stand ;  
*All ready stand.*

To fight or fall together  
For Native Land ;  
*Dear Native Land.*

---

## A NATIONAL ANTHEM.

God bless our native Land,  
Glorious, and grave, and grand,  
God bless our Land !

God bless her noble face,  
God bless her peerless race,  
Great heart, and daring hand,  
God bless our Land !

God love our native Land,  
Make her for ever grand,  
God love our Land !

Robe her with righteousness,  
Crown her with gifts of grace,  
Throne her at Thy right hand,  
God love our Land !

If secret foes should band  
To strike our dear old Land,  
    God aid our Land !  
Be Thou her strength and stay,  
God, in the battle day ;  
Strew them ashore like sand,  
    God aid our Land !

Few are we, Sword in hand ;  
All sword in soul we stand,  
    Around our Land !  
And when her blood shall flow,  
Green make her glory grow,  
Lead her in triumph grand,  
    Our leal old Land !

Here pray we hand in hand,  
Tears in our eyelids stand,  
    God save our Land !  
Thy Watch-tower on the Sea,  
Venger of Right is she,  
Long let old Fear-not stand,  
    God save our Land !

## HAVELOCK'S MARCH.

BEHOLD a phantom-form appears, majestic in its gloom !  
Mournfully it looks across a Chasm deep as doom :  
A quivering heartache seems to move its withered, wordless lips ;  
Familiar eyes are kindling through their wan light of eclipse :  
It is the Ancient Mother rising, Sphinx-like, 'mid her sands,  
To plead with those who will not hear. She wrings her wrinkled  
hands ;  
Yearns over both. As Brothers long ago she brought them forth,  
Her dusky darlings and her great white Heroes of the North !  
The Children have no memories of the Morning-Land, and yet  
The Mother's heart remembers, though all the world forget.

WE look with horror, when the blood grows  
cold,  
On that which stung us hotly enough of old ;  
Blame me not wantonly : I do but draw  
Faintly the thing we felt ; the sight we saw !

## THE REVOLT.

"COME hither, my brave Soldier-boy, and sit you  
    by my side,  
To hear the tale, a fearful tale, a glorious tale  
    of pride ;  
How Havelock with his handful, all so faithful  
    and so few,  
Held on in that far Indian land, to bear our  
    England through  
Her bloodiest pass of peril, and her reddest sea  
    of wrath ;  
And strode like Paladins of old on their aveng-  
    ing path.  
Though clothes were drenched, and flesh was  
    parched, or bones were chilled with cold,  
The gallant hearts never gave up ; they never  
    loosed their hold ;  
But fought right on, and triumphed, till our eyes  
    rained as we read  
How proudly every place was filled, with living  
    and with dead.

"The stillness of a brooding storm lay on that  
    Eastern land ;  
The dark death-circle narrowed round our little  
    English band :  
The false Sepoy stooped lower for his spring, and  
    in his eye  
A bloody light was burning on them, as he  
    glided by :

Old Horrors rose, and leered at them, from out  
the tide of time,—  
The peering peaks of War's old world, whose  
brows were stained with crime !  
The conscious Silence was but dumb, a cursèd.  
Plot to hide ;  
The darkness only a mask of Death, ready to  
slip aside.  
Under the leafy palms they lay, and through  
their gay green crown  
Our English saw no Storm roll up : no Fate  
swift-flaming down.

“At last it came. The Rebel drum was heard  
at dead of night :  
They dashed in dust the only torch that showed  
the face of Right !  
Once more the Devil clutches at his lost throne  
of the earth,  
And sends a people, smit with plague of mad-  
ness, howling forth.  
As in a Demon's dream they swarm from hor-  
rible hiding-nooks ;  
Red Murder stabs the air, and lights their way  
with maddening looks !  
Snuffing the smell of human blood, the cruel  
Moloch stands ;  
Hearing the cry of ‘*Kill ! Kill ! Kill !*’ and claps  
his gory hands.  
At dead of night, while England slept, the fear-  
ful vision came,  
She looked, and with a dawn of hell the East  
was all aflame.

"Stern tidings flashed to Havelock, of legions in revolt :

'*The Traitors turn upon us, and the eaters of our salt,*

*Subtle as death, and false as hell, and cruel as the grave,*

*Have sworn to rend us by the root ; be quick, if ye would save ;*

*The wild beasts bloody and obscene, mad-drunk with gore and lust,*

*Have wreaked a horrible vengeance on our England rolled in dust.'*

And such a withering wind doth blow, such fearful sounds it brings,

The soul with shudders tries to shake off thoughts like creeping things.

A vast invisible Terror twines its fingers in the hair,

With one hand feeling for the throat ; a hand that will not spare.

"They slew the grizzled Warrior, who to them had been so true ;

The ruddy stripling with frank eyes of bonny northern blue ;

They slew the Maiden as she slept ; the Mother great with child ;

The Babe, that smiled up in their face, they stabbed it as it smiled !

The piteous, pleading, hoary hair they draggled in red mire ;

And mocked the dying as they dashed out, frantic from the fire,

To fall upon their Tulwars, hacked to Death ;  
the bayonet  
Held up some child ; the demons danced around  
it writhing yet :  
Warm flesh, that kindled so with life, was torn,  
and slowly hewn,  
To daintiest morsels for the feast where Death  
began too soon.

“ Our English girls, whose sweet red blood went  
dancing on its way,  
A merry marriage-maker quick for its near wed-  
ding-day,—  
All life awaiting for the breath of Love’s sweet  
south to blow,  
And budding bridal roses ripe with secret balms  
to flow,—  
They stripped them naked as they were born ;  
naked along the street,  
In their own blood they made them dip their  
delicate white feet :  
With some last rag of shelter the poor helpless  
darling tries  
To hide her from the cruel hell of those devour-  
ing eyes ;  
Then, plucking at the skirts of Death, she prayer-  
fully doth cling,  
To hide her from the eyes that still gloat round  
her in a ring.

## THE AVENGERS.

“ Now, Soldiers of our England, let your love arise  
in power ;  
For never yet was greater need than in this awful  
hour :  
Together stand like old true hearts that never fear  
nor flinch ;  
With feet that have been shod for death, never to  
yield an inch.  
Our Empire is a Ship on fire, before a howling  
wind,  
With such a smoke of torment, as might make high  
heaven blind !  
Wild Ruin waves his flag of flame, and ye must  
spring on deck,  
And quench the fire in blood, and save our treasures  
from the wreck.’  
Many a time has England thought she sent her  
bravest forth ;  
But never went more gallant men of more heroic  
worth.

“ Hungry and lean, through rain and mire, our  
War-wolves ravening go  
On their long march, that shall not mete the red  
grave of the foe :  
Like winter trees stripped to their naked strength  
of heart and arm,  
That glory in their grimness as they tussle with  
the storm !

Only a handful few and stern, and few and stern  
their words ;  
Strange meaning in their eyes that meet and  
strike out sparks like swords !  
And there goes Havelock, leading the Forlorn  
Hope of our land :  
The quick heart spurring at their side ; the  
banner of their band :  
Kindled, but calm, along their ranks his steady  
eye doth run,  
As Marksman seeks the death-line down the  
level of his gun.

“ Beneath the whitening snows of age his spirit-  
ardours glow,  
As glow the fragrant fires of spring in flowers  
beneath the snow.  
Look in his grave and martial face, with Love’s  
dear pity touched ;  
A saviour soul doth sanctify the sword his hand  
hath clutched ;  
A little while his silent thoughts have gone  
within to pray,  
And send a farewell of the heart to the dear  
ones far away.  
He prays to God to light him through the peril-  
ous darkness, when  
He grapples with the beasts of blood, and quells  
them in their den.  
And now his look is lifted in the light of some  
far goal ;  
His lips the living trumpet of a gray-haired  
Seer’s soul.

"On th' house-tops of Allahabad black, scowling  
    brows were bent,  
In hate, and deep, still curses, on our heroes as  
    they went  
To fight their hundred-days-long fight ; all true  
    as their good steel,  
The Highlanders of Havelock, the Fusileers of  
    Neil !  
A falling firmament of rain the heavens were  
    pouring down ;  
They heeded not the drowning heavens, nor yet  
    the foeman's frown :  
Forward they strained with hearts afire, and gal-  
    lantly they toiled  
Till darkness fell upon them : then the Moon  
    uprose and smiled.  
A little thing ! and yet it seemed at such a time  
    to come  
Just like a proud and mournful smile from the  
    very heart of Home.

"That night they halted in a Snipe-swamp ; hun-  
    gry, cold, and drenched ;  
With hearts that kept the blitheness of brave  
    men that never blenched.  
Through flooding Nullah, slushy sand, onward  
    they strode again,  
Ere Dawn, a wingèd glory, lit upon the bur-  
    nished rain,  
And mists up-gathered sullenly along the rear  
    of flight,  
Slowly as beaten Belooches might lounge from  
    out the fight.

Then heaven grew like inverted hell ; a blazing  
    vault of fire !

The Sun pursuing pitiless, to bring the brain-  
    strokes nigher ;

With sworded splendours fierce in front, and  
    darting down all day,

Intently as the eyes of Death a-feeding on his  
    prey.

“ All the day long, and every day, with patience  
    conquering pain,

Our good and gallant fellows with one purpose  
    forward strain ;

For there is that within each heart nothing but  
    death can stop ;

They hurry on, and hurry on, and hurry till  
    they drop ;

Trying to save the remnant ; reach the leaguered  
    place in time

To grasp, with red-wet slaughtering hands, the  
    workers of this crime.

They think of all the dead that float adown the  
    Ganges' waters :

Those noble Englishmen of ours ; their gentle  
    wives and daughters !

Of Fire and Madness broken loose, and doing  
    deeds most pitiful ;

And then of vengeance dealt out by the choked  
    and blackened city-full.

“ They think of those poor things that climb each  
    little eminence ;

As, from the deluge of the dark, when day is  
    going hence,

The sheep will huddle up the hill, and gather  
there forlorn ;  
So gather they in this dread night, to wait the  
far-off morn.  
Or, crouching in the Jungle, they look up in  
Nature's face,  
To find she has no heart, for all her Reptilinear  
grace !  
Each leaf a sword, or prickly spear, or lifted  
jagged knife !  
No shields of shelter like our leaves ; but threat-  
ening human life,  
With ominous hints of blood ; and there the  
roots go writhing round,  
Like curses coiled upon the spring, that rest not  
underground.

"They find sure tokens all the day ! and starting  
from their dream  
At night, they hear the Pariah dogs that howl  
by Ganges' stream,  
Knowing the waters bear their freight of corpses  
stiff and stark,  
Scenting the footfalls on the air, as Death glides  
down the dark ;  
Only the Lotus with ripe lips, and arms caressing  
clings.  
The silence swarms with ghostly thoughts ; each  
sound with ghastly things.  
There stands the plough i' the furrow ; there  
the villagers have flown !  
There Fire ran dancing over roofs that under-  
foot went down !

There Renaud hung his dangling dead, with but  
short time for shrift,  
He caught them on their way to hell, and gave  
them a last lift.

“They saw the first sight of their foe as the fourth  
dawn grew red ;  
Twenty miles to breakfast marched ; and had to  
fight instead.  
The morning smiled on arms up-piled, and weary  
wayworn men,  
But soon the Assembly sounded, and they sprang  
to arms again ;  
The heaviest heart up-leaping light, as flames  
that tread on air.  
The Rebel line bore down as they had caught us  
unaware ;  
But Maude dashed forward with his Guns, across  
the sandy mire,  
And little did they relish our bright rain of rifle  
fire :  
Quickly the onward way was ploughed, with  
heaps on either hand ;  
They broke the foe, then broke their fast, that  
dauntless little band.

“Again they felt our withering fire, by Pandoor  
Nuddee stream ;  
Again they feared the crashing charge, and fled  
the vengeful gleam :  
Small loss was his in battle when the Conqueror  
looked round ;  
But many fell from weariness, and died without  
a wound.

Soft, whispering flowery secrets, came a low  
wind of the west  
That eve, like breath made balmy with the sweet  
    love in the breast ;  
Breathing its freshness through the groves of  
    Mango and of Palm ;  
But the sweetest thing that wind could bring  
    was slumber's holy balm,  
To bless them for the morrow, and give strength  
    for them to cope  
With those ten thousand men that stood betwixt  
    them and their hope.

"It must have been a glorious sight to see them  
    as they went,  
With veteran valour steady ; sure of proud  
    accomplishment.  
When Havelock bade his line advance, the  
    Highlanders swept on ;  
Each one at heart a thousand ; a thousand men  
    as one ;  
Linked in their beautiful proud line across the  
    broken lands,  
Straight on ! they never paused to lift the  
    weapon in their hands ;  
Silent, compact and resolute, charged as a  
    thundercloud  
'That burst, and wrapped the dead and living in  
    one smoky shroud ;  
One volley of Defiance ! one wild cheer ! and  
    through the smoke  
They flashed ! and all the battle into flying  
    fragments broke.

" When night came down they lay there, gashed  
all over, side by side,  
The gray old warrior and the youth, his Mother's  
darling pride !  
Rolled with the rebel in the dust, and grim in  
bloody death ;  
And over all the mist arose, dank as the grave-  
yard's breath.  
But light of heart we took the hill, and very  
proud that night  
Was Havelock of his noble men, and Cawnpore  
was in sight.  
The men had neither food nor tent, but the red  
road was won :  
And very proud were they to hear their General's  
' *Well done*' ;  
Not knowing how their shout of triumph rang  
a fatal knell ;  
Nor what that wretch had wrought who has no  
match this side of Hell.

## CAWNPORE.

" Cawnpore was ghastly silent, as into it they  
stepped ;  
There stood the blackened Ruin that the brave  
old Soldier kept !  
Where strained each ear for the English cheer,  
and stretched the wan wide eyes,  
Through all that awful night to see the signal-  
rocket rise ;

No tramp, no cheer of Brothers near ; no distant  
Cannon's boom ;  
Nothing but death goes to and fro betwixt the  
glare and gloom.  
The living remnant try to hold their bit of blood-  
stained ground ;  
Dark gaps continual in their midst ; the dead  
all lying round ;  
And saddest corpses still are those that die, and  
do not die :  
With just a little glimmering light of life to  
show them by.

" Each drop of water cost a wound to fetch it from  
the well ;  
The father heard his crying child and went, but  
surely fell.  
They had drunk all their tears, and now dry  
agony drank their blood ;  
The sand was killing in their souls ; the wind a  
fiery flood ;  
Oh, for one waft of heather-breath from off a  
Scottish wold !  
One shower that makes our English leaves smile  
greener for its gold !  
Then life drops inward from the eyes ; turns  
upward with last prayer,  
To look for its deliverance ; the only way lies  
there :  
And then triumphant Treachery made leap each  
trusting heart,  
Like some poor Bird called from the nest, up-  
poising for the dart.

"*Come, let us pray,*" their Chaplain said. No other boon was craved:

No pleading word for mercy sued; no face the white flag waved;

But all grasped hands and prayed, till peace their souls serenely filled;

Then like our noble Martyrs, there they stood up, and were killed.

Only One saved!

He led our soldiers to the House of Blood; An eager, panting, cursing crew! but stricken dumb they stood

In silence that was breathlessness of vengeance infinite;

A-many wept like women who were fiercest in the fight:

There grew a look in human eyes as though a wild beast came

Up in them at that scent of blood and glared devouring flame.

"All the Babes and Women butchered! all the dear ones dead;

The story of their martyrdom in lines of awful red!

The blood-black floor, the clotted gore, fair tresses, deep sword-dints;

Last message-scrawl upon the wall, and tiny finger-prints:

Gathered in one were all strange sights of horror and despair,

That make the vision blood-shot, freeze the life, or lift the hair.

Faces to faces flashed hell-fire ! Oh, but they  
    felt 'twould take  
The very cup of God's own wrath, that gasping  
    thirst to slake :  
For many a day '*Cawnpore*' was hissed, and, at  
    its word of guilt,  
The slaying sword went merciless, right ruddy  
    to the hilt.

"There came a time we caught them, with a vast  
    o'erwhelming wave,  
And of their grand Secunder Bagh we made a  
    trophied grave.  
Once more the Highlanders pressed on with  
    stern avenging tread,  
And Peel was there with his big guns, and  
    Campbell at their head :  
A spring of daring madness ! and they leapt  
    upon their prey  
With hungry hearts on fury fed, for many and  
    many a day.  
For hours and hours they slew, and slew, the  
    devils in their den :  
'*Ye wreaked your will on Women weak, now try  
    it with strong men.*'  
The blood that cried to heaven long in vapours  
    from our slain,  
Fell hot and fast upon their heads in showers  
    of ruddy rain.  
  
"That day they saw their delicate white marbles  
    glow and swim ;  
There rose a cry like hell from out a slaughter  
    great and grim :

And as they clasped their hands and sued for  
mercy where they fell,  
One last sure thrust was given for that red and  
writhing Well.  
And there was joy in every heart, and light in  
every eye,  
To see the Traitor hordes that fled, make one last  
stand to die !  
While from the big wide wounds, like snakes,  
the runlets crawled along  
And stole away ; the reptiles who had done the  
cruel wrong !  
A terrible reprisal for each precious drop they  
spilled.  
Seventeen hundred cowardly killers there were  
bravely killed.

## THE RELIEF OF LUCKNOW.

“ England’s unseen, dead Sorrow doth a visible  
Angel rise ;  
The sword of Justice in her hand ; Revenge looks  
through her eyes :  
Stern with the purpose in her soul right onward  
hastens she,  
Like one that bears the doom of worlds, with  
vengeful majesty ;  
Sombre, superb, and terrible, before them still  
she goes !  
And though they lessen day by day, they deal  
such echoing blows,

That still dilating with success, still grows that little band,  
Till in the place of hundreds, ten thousand seem to stand.  
With arms that weary not at work, they bear our victor flag,  
To plant it high on hills of dead, a torn and bloody rag.

"Proud Lucknow lies before them,—all its pageantry unrolled ;  
Against the smiling sapphire gleam her tops of lighted gold.  
Each royal wall is fretted all with frostwork and with fire,  
A glory of colour jewel-rich, that makes a splendour-pyre,  
As wave on wave the wonder breaks, the pointed flames burn higher,  
On dome of Mosque and Minaret, on pinnacle and spire ;  
Fairy Creations, seen mid-air, that in their pleasure-saunce wait,  
Like wingèd creatures sitting just outside their heaven-gate.  
The City in its beauty lies, with flowers about her feet ;  
Green fields, and goodly gardens, make so foul a thing seem sweet.

"The Bugle rings out for the march, and, with its fiercest thrill,  
Goes to the heart of Havelock's men, and works its lordly will,

Making their spirits thrill as leaves are thrilled  
    in some wild wind ;  
Hunger and heartache, weariness and wounds,  
    all left behind.  
Their sufferings all forgotten now, as in the  
    ranks they form ;  
And every soul in stature rose to wrestle with  
    the storm.  
All silent ! what was hid at heart could not be  
    said in words :  
With faces set for Lucknow, ground to sharp-  
    ness, keen as swords.  
A tightening twitch all over ! a grim glistening  
    in the eye,  
*'Forward !'* and on their way they strode to  
    dare, and do, and die.

"Hope whispers at the ear of some, that they  
    shall meet again,  
And clasp their long-lost darlings, after all the  
    toil and pain ;  
A-many know that they will sleep to-night  
    among the slain ;  
And many a cheek will bloom no more for all  
    the tearful rain :  
And some have only vengeance ; but to-day 'tis  
    bitter sweet ;  
And there goes Havelock ! his the aim too lofty  
    for defeat ;  
With steady tramp the column treads, true as  
    the firm heart's-beat :  
Strung for its headlong murderous march through  
    that long fatal street.

All ready to win a soldier's grave, or do the  
daring deed !  
But not a man that fears to die for England in  
her need.

"The masked artillery raked the road, and  
ploughed them front and flank ;  
Some gallant fellow every step was stricken  
from the rank ;  
But, as he staggered, in his place another sternly  
stepped ;  
And, firing fast as they could load, their onward  
way they kept.  
Now, give them the good bayonet ! with Eng-  
land's sternest foes,  
Strong arm, cold steel has done it, in the wildest,  
bloodiest close :  
And now their Bayonets flash in forks of  
Lightning up the ridge,  
And with a cheer they take the guns, another,  
clear the bridge.  
One good home-thrust ! and surely, as the dead  
in doom are sure,  
They send them where that British cheer can  
trouble them no more.

"The fire is biting bitterly ; onward the battle  
rolls ;  
Grim Death is glaring at them, from ten thou-  
sand hiding-holes ;  
Death stretches up from earth to heaven, spread-  
ing his darkness round ;  
Death piles the heaps of helplessness face down-  
ward to the ground ;

Death flames from sudden Ambuscades, where  
    all was still and dark ;  
Death swiftly speeds on whizzing wings the  
    bullets to their mark ;  
Death from the doors and windows, all around  
    and overhead,  
Darts, with his cloven fiery tongues, incessant,  
    quick, and red :  
Death everywhere, Death in all sounds, and,  
    through its smoke of breath,  
Victory beckons at the end of long dark lanes  
    of death.

“ Another charge, another cheer, another Battery  
    won !  
And in a whirlwind of fierce fire the fight went  
    roaring on  
Into the very heart of hell : with Comrades fall-  
    ing fast,  
Through all that tempest terrible, the glorious  
    remnant passed.  
No time to help a dear old friend : but where  
    the wounded fell,  
They knew it was all over, and they looked a last  
    farewell.  
And dying eyes, slow-setting in a cold and stony  
    stare,  
Turned upward, saw a map of murder scribbled  
    on the air  
With crossing flames ; and others read their  
    fiery fearful fate,  
In dark, swart faces waiting for them, whitening  
    with their hate.

"But, proudly men will march to death, when  
 Havelock leads them on :  
 Through all the storm he sat his horse as he  
 were cut in stone !  
 But now his look grows dark ; his eye gleams  
 with uneasy flash :  
*'On, for the Residency, we must make a last brave dash.'*  
 And on dashed Highlander and Sikh through a  
 sea of fire and steel,  
 On, with the lion of their strength, our first in  
 glory, Niel !  
 It seemed the face of heaven grew black, so  
 close it held its breath,  
 Through all the glorious agony of that long  
 march of death.  
 The round shot tears, the bullets rain ; dear  
 God, outspread Thy shield !  
 Put forth Thy red right arm, for them, Thy  
 sword of sharpness wield !

"One wave breaks forward on the shore, and one  
 falls helpless back :  
 Again they club their wasted strength, and fight  
 like '*Hell-fire Jack.*'<sup>1</sup>  
 And ever as fainter grows the fire of that  
 intrepid band,  
 Again they grasp the bayonet as 'twere Salva-  
 tion's hand.  
 They leap the broad, deep trenches, rush through  
 archways streaming fire ;  
 Every step some brave heart bursts, heaving  
 deliverance nigher :

<sup>1</sup> Sobriquet of Captain Olpherts.

*'I'm hit,' cries one, 'you'll take me on your back,  
old Comrade, I  
Should like to see their dear white faces once before  
I die ;  
My body may save you from the shot.'*

His Comrade bore him on :  
But, ere they reached the Bailie Guard, the  
hurrying soul was gone.

" And now the Gateway arched in sight ; the last  
grim tussle came.

One moment makes immortal ! dead or living,  
endless fame !

They heard the voice of fiery Niel, that for the  
last time thrilled ;

*'Push on, my men, 'tis getting dark'* : he sat  
where he was killed.

Another frantic surge of life, and plunging o'er  
the bar,

Right into harbour hurling goes their whirling  
wave of war,

And breaks in mighty thunders of reverberating  
cheers,

Then dances on in frolic foam of kisses, blessings,  
tears.

Stabbed by mistake, one native cries with the  
last breath he draws,

*'Welcome, My Friends, never you mind, it's all for  
the good cause.'*

" How they had leaned and listened, as the battle  
sounded nigher ;

How they had strained their eyes to see them  
coming crowned with fire !

Till in the flashing street below they heard them  
pant for breath,  
And then the friendly faces smiled clear from  
the cloud of death ;  
And iron grasp met tender clasp ; wan weeping  
women fold  
Their dear Deliverers, down whose long brown  
beards the big tears rolled.  
Another such a meeting will not be on this side  
heaven !  
The little wine they have hoarded, to the last  
drop shall be given  
To those who, in their mortal need, fought on  
through fearful odds,  
Bled for them, reached them, saved them, less  
like men than glorious gods.

## DEATH OF HAVELOCK.

"The Warrior may be ripe for rest, and laurelled  
with great deeds,  
But till their work be done, no rest for those  
whom God yet needs :  
Whether in rivers of ruin their onward way  
they tear,  
Or healing waters trembling with the beauty  
that they bear ;  
Blasting or blessing they must on : on, on, for  
ever on !  
Divine unrest is in their breast, until their work  
is done.

Nor is it all a pleasant path the sacred band  
must tread,  
With life a summer holiday, and death a downy  
bed !  
They wear away with noble use, they drink the  
tearful cup ;  
And they must bear the Cross who are bidden  
with the Christ to sup.

“ Each day his face grew thinner, and sweeter,  
saintlier grew  
The smiling soul that every day was burning  
keenlier through.  
And higher, each day higher, did the life-flame  
heavenward climb,  
Like sad sweet sunshine up the wall, that for  
the sunset time  
Seems watching till the signal that shall call it  
hence is given ;  
Even so his spirit kept the watch, till beckoned  
home to heaven.  
His work was done, his eyes with peace were  
soft and satisfied ;  
War-worn and wasted, in the arms of Victory  
he died.  
'Havelock's dead,' and darkness fell on every up-  
turned face ;  
The shadow of an Angel passing from its earthly  
place.

“ In the red pass of peril, with a fame shall never  
dim,  
Died Havelock, the Good Soldier : who would  
not die like him ?

In grandest strength he fell, full-length ; and  
now our hero climbs  
To those who stood up in their day and spoke  
with after times :  
There on the battlements of Heaven, they watch  
us, looking back  
To see the blessing flow for those who follow in  
their track.  
He smileth from his heaven now ; the Martyr  
with his palm ;  
The weary warrior's tired life is crowned with  
starry calm.  
On many sailing through the storm another star  
shall shine,  
And they shall look up through the night and  
conquer at the sign.

"They laid it low, the old gray head, not only  
gray with years ;  
It had been bowed in Sorrow's lap and silvered  
with her tears ;  
Our England may not crown it, with her heart  
too full for speech ;  
The hand that draws into the dark, hath borne  
it beyond reach.  
The eyes of far-away heaven-blue, with such  
keen lustre lit,  
As they could pierce the dark of death, and,  
star-like, fathom it,  
They may not swim with sweetness as the happy  
Children run  
To welcome home the Reaper, when the weary  
day is done !

How would the tremulous radiance round the  
old man's mouth have smiled ;  
Our good gray-headed hero, with the heart of a  
little child.

" Honour to Henry Havelock ! though not of  
kingly blood,  
He wore the double royalty of being great and  
good.  
He rose and reached the topmost height ; our  
Hero lowly born :  
So from the lowly grass hath grown the proud  
embattled Corn !  
He rose up in our cruel need, and towering on  
he trod ;  
Baring his brow to battle bold, as humbly to his  
God.  
He did his work, nor thought of nations ringing  
with his name,  
He walked with God, and talked with God, nor  
cared if following Fame  
Should find him toiling in the field, or sleeping  
underground ;  
Nor did he mind what resting-place, with heaven  
embracing round.

" When swarming hell had broken bounds, he  
showed us how to stand  
With rootage like the Palm amidst the maddest  
whirl of sand ;  
Undaunted while the swarthy storm around him  
swirled and swirled,  
A winding-sheet of all white life ! a wild Sahara  
world !

The drowning waves closed over him, lost to all  
human view,  
And, like an arrow straight from God, he cleft  
their Twelve Hosts through.  
No swerving as he walked along the rearing  
earthquake-ridge ;  
He made a way for Victory, his body was her  
bridge.  
Grand in the mouths of men his fame along the  
Centuries runs ;  
Women shall read of his great deed and bear  
heroic sons.

“ He leant a trusting hand on heaven, a gentle  
heart on home ;  
In secret he grew ready, ere the Judgment hour  
was come.  
War blew away the ashes gray, and kindled at  
the core  
Live sparkles of the Ironside fire that glowed on  
Marston Moor.  
Some Angel-Mute had led him blindfold through  
his thorny ways,  
Till, on a sudden, lo, he stood, full in the glory's  
blaze.  
Aloud, for all the world to hear, God called His  
servant's name,  
And led him forth, where all might see, upon  
the heights of fame.  
His arch of life, suspended as it sprang, in heaven  
appears,  
Our bow of promise o'er the storm, seen through  
rejoicing tears.

"Joy to old England ! she has stuff for storm-sail  
and for stay,  
While she can breed such heroes, in her quiet,  
homely way :  
Such martial souls that go with grim, war-figured  
brows pulled down,  
As men that are resolved to bear Death's heavy,  
iron crown.  
So long as she has sons like these, no foe shall  
make her bow,  
While Ocean washes her white feet ; Heaven  
kisses her fair brow.  
If India's fate had rested on each single saviour  
soul,  
They would have kept their grasp of it till we  
regained the whole.  
The Lightnings of that bursting Cloud, which  
were to blast our might,  
But served to show its majesty clear in the  
sterner light.

"Our England towers up beautiful with her dilat-  
ing form,  
To greater stature in the strife, and glory in the  
storm ;  
Her wrath's great wine-press trodden on so  
many vintage fields,  
With crush and strain, and press of pain, a  
ripened spirit yields,  
To warm us in our winter, when the times are  
coward and cold,  
And work divinely in young veins : wake boy-  
hood in the old.

Behold her flame from field to field on Victory's  
chariot wheels,  
Till to its den, bleeding to death, Rebellion back-  
wards reels.  
Her Martyrs are avenged ! ye may search that  
Indian land,  
And scarcely find a single soul of all the traitor  
band.

“ We've many a nameless Hero lying in his un-  
known grave,  
Their life's gold fragment glinting but a sun-  
fleck on the wave.  
But rest, you unknown, noble dead ! our Living  
are one hand  
Of England's power ; but, with her Dead she  
grasps into the land.  
The flower of our Race shall make that Indian  
desert bud,  
Its shifting sands drench firm, and fertilize with  
English blood.  
In many a country they sleep crowned, our con-  
quering, faithful Dead :  
They pave our path where shines her sun of  
empire overhead ;  
They circle in a glorious ring, with which the  
world is wed,  
And where their blood has turned to bloom, our  
England's Rose is red.

“ Your brother Willie, Boy, was one of Havelock's  
little band ;  
My Son ! my beautiful brave Son, lies in that  
Indian Land.

They buried him by the wayside where he bowed  
him down to die,  
While Homeward in its Eastern pomp the  
Triumph passed him by.  
And even yet mine eyes are wet, but 'tis with  
that proud tear  
A lofty feeling in its front doth like a jewel  
wear.  
I see him! on his forehead shines the conqueror's  
radiant crest,  
And God's own Cross of Victory is on his martial  
breast.  
I should have liked to have felt him near, when  
these old eyes grow dim,  
But gave him to our England in her greater  
need of him."

## ONLY A DREAM.

As proper mode of quenching legal lust,

A Roué takes unto Himself a Wife :  
'Tis Cheaper when the bones begin to rust,  
And there's no other Woman you can trust ;  
But, mind you, in return, Law says you must  
Provide her with the physical means of life :  
And then the blindest beast may wallow and roll ;  
The twain are One flesh, never mind the Soul :  
You may not cruelly beat her, but are free  
To violate the life in sanctuary ;  
In virgin soil renew old seeds of Crime  
To blast eternity as well as time :

She must show black and blue, or no divorce  
Is granted by the Law of Physical Force.

## ONLY A DREAM.

SOFT as a snow of light in a silent world  
The veil of sleep dropped tremulously down  
And gently covered up the face of life.  
The nurse-like Spirit laid my body to rest,  
And went to meet her Bridegroom in the night,  
Who comes like music o'er the star-shored sea,  
And clasps her at the portal with a kiss.  
When lo, a hand reached through the dark, and  
drew  
Me gliding wraith-like on, and looking up  
The unfeatured gloom grew into Charmian's  
face ;  
The stately Charmian with her lofty mien  
Like a Greek Goddess Statue that had raised  
The Veil of being in some diviner dawn,  
When yearning Love did woo her into Woman,—  
The warm heart glowing her white Silence  
through—  
Who rose up in her crown the Queen of Smiles  
With all the old majesty unweeting of  
The old worship, conscious hearts must newly  
pay,—  
Our English Vesture cannot mask her mould !

I read her look, and we two wandered forth  
In the cool glory of the glimmering night :  
The Earth lay faint with love at the feet of  
Heaven ;  
Her breath of incense went up through the  
leaves  
In a low sough of bliss. Above us burned  
The golden legends on Night's prophet-brow ;  
The Moon rose o'er the city, a glory of gold ;  
All round us Life rehearsed Death's mystery.

And Charmian wore her June-like loveliness  
As in a stole of sorrow ; by day she moved  
In some serene Elysium ; queenly sweet,  
And gracious ; breathing beauty ; a heaven of  
dreams

In her large lotus eyes, darkly divine :  
Love-kindling Ardours curved her parted lips.  
But now her blooming Life's luxuriant flower  
Seemed withered into ashen spirit-fruit,  
And like a Spirit's flashed her white, lit face !  
Portentous things which hid themselves by day,  
Sweet-shadowed'neath her sunning beauty-bloom,  
Came peering through the dim and sorrowy night.  
Her lips, red-ripe to crush their fire-strong wine,  
Pouting persuasive in perpetual kiss,  
Were thin with anguish, bitter-pale with pain.

And from the windows whence young Beauty  
laughed,  
As Age went by, a life of suffering looked,  
And perished visions flashed their phantom-light.  
White waves of sea-like soul had climbed, and  
dashed

The red light from its heaven of her cheek :  
Her bounteous breast that breathed magni-  
fcence,  
And billowed with proud blood, sighed meekly  
now :  
The flowers her Spartan spirit crowned her with  
For the life-battle, dropped about her dead.  
Diaphanous in the moonlight grew her life  
With all its written agony visible ;  
Down the dark deep of her great grief I stared,  
And saw the Wreck with all its dead around.  
And my heart melted in its mournfulness ;  
She moaned, as hers were breaking in its pain ;  
And then her voice vibrated piteous as  
A Spirit wailing in a world of tears,  
But stifled half its pathos not to hurt.

*“Earth sleeps, and wears the moonlight’s mystic grace,  
The breath of blessings round her ; and all heaven  
Is passing through her dream ; it trembles near ;  
She feels the kiss of comfort on her face ;  
But she will wake at morn in tears to find  
The glory gone—all was a dream o’ the night.  
And thus my young Life slumbered, dreamed, and  
woke !”*

*“It ran in shadow like the woodland brook,  
Feeling its way, with yearnings for the light,  
Until it flashes silver in the sun,  
And takes a crown of radiance on its head.  
Even so I found Him whom my soul had sought,  
And fled into his breast with a cry of triumph,  
Who lit up all things beautiful for me.  
And through my happy tears there looked in mine*

*A spirit sweet as morning violets,  
 A face alight with love ineffable,  
 The starry heart-hid wonder trembling through :  
 And o'er me leaned,—as Spring-heaven over earth,  
 Dropping its love down in a rain of flowers,—  
 To feed me with all flowers of delight,  
 And crown me as his Queen of all delight.  
 Light hung a garland-grace about his brow ;  
 His voice, like footprints in the yielding snow,  
 Sank deepest with its softest fall of words.  
 He gave the casket of his happiness  
 Rich with Love's jewel for my hands to keep.  
 Around his stalwart strength my life entwined,  
 In golden oneness, and in proud repose ;  
 And like a God he clasped me with his strength !  
 And like a God he held me in his heaven ;  
 And all the air was golden with my God.*

“ *Alas, that Woman's life divorced from Man's,  
 And seeking to be one again in love,  
 So often flies back through the grim wide wound !  
 Alas, that Time should crown with fruit of pain,  
 That seed from heaven whose fair flower is love !  
 They tore me from my Love ! they thrust him  
 forth,  
 Spurned his rich love, and scorned his poverty ;  
 Rent all the twining tendrils of my life  
 To shrink back bleeding in their desolate home.  
 My life was shattered like the charmèd cup  
 That, breaking, brings the Hall in ruins round ;  
 And every fragment mirrored the great wrong !*

“ *And while my mind yet wandered dark and dumb,  
 They sold me to a Worldling wrinkled, rich*

*And rotten, who bought Love's dear name for gold.  
They dressed me in Bride flowers who should have  
worn*

*The white and wimpled weeds of widowhood,  
And led me forth, a jewelled mockery !  
'Twas like a wedding with the sheeted dead,  
In silent hurry, and white ghastliness.  
No bosoms beat Love's cymbals music-matched ;  
No blisses blushed, no bridal-kisses burned.  
The ring was on my hand, few saw the chain  
By which the owner drew me to his home,  
And many envied me my happiness.  
That night as we sat alone I felt his eyes  
Burningly brand me to the core, his Slave.*

" *We dwelt amid a wildering world of wealth,  
Which flamed a glistering glory, bloomed a warmth  
Without, within was cold as a fireless hearth.  
The Image of Nuptial Love to which they led  
A maiden sacrifice i' the Sanctuary,  
That should have raised me, smiled my tears  
away,*  
*And into quickness all my coldness kissed,  
And fed with precious oil the lamp of love  
That in my heart, as in a tomb, burned on,  
Was a gaunt Skeleton whose grave-like grasp  
Clutched me for ever to a loveless breast.*

" *He was a cruel Tyrant, just too mean  
To murder, although pitiless as the grave ;  
A human ink-fish spreading clouds around  
When eyes of tender ruth would come too near.  
He had a thin-lipped lust of power which looked  
On torture in no rage of fiery blood,*

*But with infernal light of gloating eyes.  
And yet I strove to love him. O my God !  
While reaching from the heights of blessedness,  
How had I stretched my arms too eagerly,  
And fall'n into a chasm that caught me and closed  
Its dark inevitable arms, and crushed  
Me, bruised and blind ! I struck, and struck,  
and beat  
With bleeding strength, in vain. A hundred  
hands  
Fought in the gloom with mine as water weak.  
At every step there stirred some loathly snake.  
I felt as one that's bound, and buried alive ;  
The black, dank death-mould stamped down over-  
head ;  
I cried, and cried, and cried, but no help came.*

*"I heard the sounds above me far away ;  
The feet of hurrying Life, and loitering Love ;  
Rich bursts of music, hum of low, sweet talk ;  
The dance of Pleasure dancing in her heaven,  
And rustling rain of a thousand dear delights.  
I knew the pictured world was lighted up,  
And bloomed, like bridal chambers, soft and warm :  
How sang the merry, merry birds of bliss ;  
How Beauty's flower-guests stood crowned and  
drank  
The health of Heaven with its dew for wine.  
But not a crumb of all the glad life-feast,  
Nor drop of all the wanton wealth for me,  
And if I stretched weak arms to clasp my world,  
A wormy mouth to my wild warmth was pressed ;  
And if I turned to lift a prayer to God,  
Above me burned two eyes like bottomless pits*

*In which a brood of devils lurk and leer.  
And down my night there stooped no smiling  
heaven,  
With golden chances of a starry throne,  
And beckoning looks that bid us come be crowned.*

*"Around me rose the phantoms of the dark,  
The Grave's Somnambules troubled in their dream,  
Who walk and wander in the sleep of Death,  
And cannot rest, they were so wronged in life.  
The crownless Martyrs of the marriage-ring !  
Meek sufferers who walked in living hell,  
And died a life of spiritual Suttee.  
They came to claim their kin in misery,  
And show me, lifting up the mourning-pall,  
Their symbols of unutterable woe ;  
Scarred loves that bore the rack and told no tale ;  
Tear-drownèd hearts and stifled agonies ;  
The bleeding lips struck dumb by brutal hands ;  
Slow murders of the curtained bridal-bed ;  
The silent tortures and the shrouded deaths.*

*"I wandered with them in the pitiless night  
Who seek the jewel fallen from Life's crown ;  
Oft stumbling, bled upon the cruel thorns,  
But rose, and staggered on. I strained mine eyes  
Upon the dark, and raised mine empty cup ;  
Surely with one gold drop of honey-dew,  
Somewhere the heavens ran o'er t' enrich my  
life ?*

*"Then came to me a thing most sweet and strange,  
As though an angel kissed me in the night,  
Or Magic Rose flushed open in the gloom.*

*A loosening charm wrought in my brain ; the weight  
That ached to be dashed out in utter death,  
Was thawing like a wintry clod in flowers.  
In love's dead ashes burst a spark. I cried,  
'O sweet light-bringer, in a bloom of dawn  
Rise, let me see what treasure I have found !  
My rich, warm jewel, crimson with sweet life,  
Come shine where now I cross but empty palms,  
And clasp the new love-raiment radiant round.  
My little Bird shall hurry out the night,  
Till all my world is touched with rosy gold :  
My little Bird of God shall sit and sing  
The dear day long, the dearer for the dark !*

*" If you rise beautiful from Sorrow's sea,  
As Venice, Sorrow's Child, is Beauty's Queen,  
Perchance thy little smiles, my Babe, may bring  
Some human softness in his face, and I  
Shall press the hand that hurts, for thy dear sake.  
And I shall walk with thee, my Child, with thee,  
Beneath new heavens, on an enchanted earth.  
When I enfold thee in my arms, sweet Babe,  
My heart will scarcely breathe lest it should wake  
The sleeping wings of its new-nestling bliss.  
When thou art born, my Child, all will be well ;  
For surely love but vanished in the dark  
To come back in the morning with my Babe ;  
And all the sweetness liveth on when all  
The bitterness is past ; and eyes that yearned  
Wet through the gloom are glorified at last.  
Soft baby-fingers feeling round my heart  
Shall melt its frost ; and baby-lips shall turn  
My tears to milk, and suck my sorrows dry.*

*All hell may wrestle in one human heart ;  
All heaven will nestle in my drop of dew ?*

*" It came, my dazzling dawn's re-orient hope,  
My tiny babe, with its sweet mournful eyes !  
And the pale innocent but fanned his hate  
To frenzy ; for, in many a desolate day,  
And midnight, lying with my heart awake,  
I had turned tearfully to look upon  
A precious picture worn by Memory,  
And in its beauteous image grew my Babe :  
It had his likeness, was his Spirit-child.  
Its luminous look had gathered all the light  
That lost beloved Presence left with me.*

*My Tyrant poured his poison in the glass  
My babe-joy-bearer lifted to my lips,  
And dash'd the new love-vintage in the dust.  
I ran the gauntlet of his hell for years,  
And fell down on the threshold mud. My Child !  
They took my Babe from me, my pleading Babe ;  
And when the pretty one pined for me, and  
strained  
His dim eyes for me till my darling died,  
They called the Mother in to see her child  
That lay there in the little shroud with all  
Its beauty folded up for God in heaven :  
Dead ! dead ! its dear eyes closed by stranger  
hands.*

*" Much misery hath not made my spirit meek :  
Mine agony rends the bridal-veil : I cry,  
Come see what ghastly wounds bleed hidden here !  
Behold where all the Tortures of the Past*

*Are stored by Law, and sanctified for use.  
 I drag my burthen to a Nation's throne,  
 And pray deliverance from this despot's power.  
 Pity me, all good people, as ye sit  
 Within the happy circle of sweet marriage,  
 Loving and loved, glorying and glorified ;  
 Whose love makes life so dear, that when ye die  
 And sit on heavenlier heights, your eyes will search  
 To find the garden where Love's fruitage grew ;  
 The nest from whence your pretty nurslings flew ;  
 Our old World smiling through its cloudy fold,  
 And love it for the marriage-love of old."*

She ceased, and from afar methought there came  
 Across the night an echo sad and low,  
 Love answering love, heart crying unto heart.

---

*"In the merry spring-tide when green buds start ;  
 Wings break from the husk of care ;  
 The dead beauty blossoms again in my heart  
 As I dream of the Springs that were :  
 The buried Past lifteth a radiant brow ;  
 A phantom-bark toucheth life's shore ;  
 And it floateth me far from the sorrowful Now,  
 Into Love's happy Nevermore.*

*"She rises before me, that Darling of mine,  
 Whom I lost in the world so wide ;  
 O come to me, come to me, let thine arms twine  
 About me, my life ! my Bride !  
 Ah me ! I am breaking my heart to see  
 But her Image enshrined at its core ;  
 Yet Memory's sighs bring a balm to me.  
 Out of Love's happy Nevermore.*

- “ *Lovely she was as the lily is white,  
When the pride of the morning it wears :  
Pure she was as the perfect light  
That haloeth happy tears.  
Hearts straightway rose from the shadow and  
cloud,  
Where the light of her presence kissed ;  
Yet over the might of the proudest she rode,  
Like Music, as she list.*
- “ *Love, rosy-clear, in her cheek’s faint dyes,  
Its first sweet bloom just took ;  
Love came trembling up in her eyes,  
As the stars in a happy brook :  
Dear eyes ! they were dreams of heaven, with a  
dance  
Of light in their deep rich gloom ;  
Whence the smiling heart looked like the golden  
glance  
From the pansy’s purple bloom.*
- “ *How I poured all my life in a beaker of bliss  
For her ! how I held the cup,  
As the leaves, though the troubling winds will kiss,  
Their tremulous dews hold up !  
And my mind it walked in a raiment white,  
Where starry thoughts reared a dome ;  
And the feast was spread, and the chamber alight  
For the Guest that never came home.*
- “ *O Darling of mine ! does she ever think  
Of the old-time thoughts and things ?  
O Darling of mine ! does she come to drink  
At these wormwood spirit-springs ?*

*For I sometimes dream as I bend above,  
That the touch of her lip clings there,  
And the fading balm of her breath of love  
Is eloquent in the air.*

*"If we met unaware, just to ease her heart's pain,  
Would she fall on my bosom and sob ?  
Or would old memories glide through her brain  
With never an added throb ?  
Is her pillow e'er wet in the dead night-hours ?  
When the heat of the day is o'er,  
Does she turn, like me, for a handful of flowers,  
Into Love's happy Nevermore ?*

*"O there is no heart that loves on earth  
But may live to be loved again :  
Some other heart hath the same dear birth,  
And aches with the same sweet pain.  
And Love may yet come with a golden ray  
Shall lighten my life's despair :  
But Love hath no second shaft can slay  
The first love nestling there.*

*"In the merry spring-tide when green buds start ;  
Wings break from the husk of care ;  
The dead beauty blossoms again in my heart,  
As I dream of the Springs that were :  
The buried Past lifteth a radiant brow,  
A phantom-bark toucheth life's shore :  
And I am borne far from the sorrowful Now,  
Into Love's happy Nevermore.*

---

All this was but the imagery of dream ;  
For when the Morn in restless radiance rose,  
Her breath of beauty palpitating light,  
With clouds of colour smiling from the ground ;  
A sparkling ecstasy in the blue air ;  
And I with marvelling eyes had broke the seal  
Of slumber, read the letter of my Dream,  
Lo, Charmian in her summer-sumptuous beauty !  
And oft the dimple gleamed upon her cheek,  
To vanish like a dew-drop in a rose ;  
And oft her laugh with reckless richness rung,  
And shook a shower of music-pearls around.  
I peered into the luminous dark of her eyes,  
As one might come by light of day to look  
Adown the glade where he had seen the dance  
Of weird Elves in the night, but finds no trace.  
Queen of the Sister-Graces ! who could know  
Hers was the face that writhèd in my dream ?

But still, as in my Dream, I see her stand,  
Too living for a picture in romance,  
Telling the wild stern story of her wrongs,  
Holding the great Curse up to heaven for ever,  
To call God's lightning down, although it kill  
Her with her wedded Curse. And in my Dream  
The kings and queens of prospering love go by,  
And little heed this Martyr by the way ;  
This poor weak woman trembling 'neath her load ;  
This life fast fettered to a festering corse ;  
This love that bleeds to death at many wounds :  
This passing Tragedy of Soul within  
Our five acts of the Sense, that breaks its way  
Through human hearts i' the Theatre of a world.

Keir, 1856.

AN ORPHAN FAMILY'S CHRISTMAS.

## AN ORPHAN FAMILY'S CHRISTMAS.

## I.

A BLITHE old Carle is Christmas ;  
 You cannot find his fellow ;  
 Match me the hale red rose in his cheek,  
 Or the heart so mild and mellow ;  
 The glitter of glory in his eyes,  
 While the Wassail-cup he quaffs,  
 Or the humour that twinkles out of his wrinkles  
 As helplessly he laughs.

Of all High-Tides 'tis Christmas  
 Most richly crowns the year ;  
 Right through the land there ripples and runs  
 Its flood of merry good cheer.  
 Troops of friends come sailing down,  
 Making a pleasant din ;  
 Fling open doors ! set wide your hearts !  
 'Tis Christmas coming in.

A glorious time is Christmas,  
 We gather all at home,  
 And like the Christmas fairies,  
 With their pranks, our darlings come ;  
 And gentle Sylvan Spirits hid  
 In holly-boughs they bring,  
 To grow into good Angels,  
 And bless our fairy-ring !

A jolly time is Christmas,  
For Plenty's horn is poured ;  
Then flows the honey of the Sun,  
Our fruits all summer hoard !  
Merry men tall march up the hall :  
They bear the meats and drinks ;  
And Wine, with all his hundred eyes,  
Your hearty welcome winks.

And O the Fire of Christmas,  
That like some Norse God old,  
Mounts his log up-chimney, and roars  
Defiance to the cold !  
He challenges all out-of-doors :  
He wags his beard of flame ;  
It warms your very heart to see  
Him glory in the game.

A happy time is Christmas ;  
Young hearts will slip the tether ;  
Lips moist and merry, all under the berry,  
Close thrillingly together.  
A gracious time ! the poorest Poor  
Will make some little show,  
And ailing infants, seeing the fun,  
Will do their best to crow !

## II.

BUT there are nooks in Poverty's dim world,  
Where the high tide of bounty never runs.  
No drop of all its wealth for some who sit  
And hear the river of riches brimming by.

They see the Christmas shows of wealth and warmth,  
At window, whilst shut out at every door !  
The Plenty only flouts their poverty ;  
The music mocks them with its merriment ;  
They look into each passing face and find  
No likeness of their own deep misery.

In one of these dark nooks, at Christmas time,  
An Orphan family, with little fire,  
And only light enough to see the gloom,  
Together sat ; two Sisters and one Brother ;  
The youngest six years old ; the eldest twelve ;  
An old Grandfather lying ill a-bed.  
They knew that Christmas came, but not for them.  
Thus had they often sat o' winter nights,  
Shivering within, as darkness shuddered without,  
And creeping close together for heart-warmth ;  
Poor unfledged nurslings with the Mother gone !  
Feeling a Presence brooding over them,  
In whose chill shadow they were pall'd and hooded ;  
So mournfully it kept the Mother's place !  
Till flesh would creep as though about to leave  
The spirit naked—bare to the cold breath  
That whispers of the grave—all lidless eye  
To that appalling sight the helpless Dead  
Lie looking on, in their amazement, dumb,  
And petrified to marble ! So they sat ;  
The Shadow in the house and on the heart ;  
The old Clock ticking through the lonely room,  
With sounds that make the silence solemnner,  
And weird hands pointing to far other times ;  
Talking of merry Christmas coming in ;  
Of visionary futures, and old days,

With thoughts so far beyond their years ! The  
life

In their young eyes gleamed preternaturally,  
Betwixt the fire-shine, and the dim night-shadows,  
As their old inmates of the heart stole forth  
To people the old ways they walked once more.  
And so, like those lorn pretty Babes i' the Wood,  
That Robins buried when the talk was done,  
They told each other stories ; sang their Hymns ;  
By way of bribing the gaunt Solitude,  
Not to look down upon them quite so grim !  
Poor darlings, with no Father, and no Mother.

### III.

Av me, dear Sister, gentle Brother,  
How soft the thought of a Mother lies  
At heart ; how sweet in sound 'twill rise ;  
And these poor Children had no Mother !

No Mother-arms in secret nook  
To fold the sufferer to her breast,  
With love that never breaks its rest,  
And Heartsease in her very look.

No Mother-wings to brood above  
The winter nest and keep them warm ;  
And shield them from the pitiless storm,  
With the large shelter of her love.

No Mother's tender touch that brings  
A music from the harp of life,  
Like hovering heaven above the strife  
And precious trembling of the strings.

No Mother with her lap of love  
Each night for heads that bow in prayer ;  
Dear hands that stroke the smiling hair,  
And heart that pleads their cause above.

No Mother whose quick, wistful eye  
Will see the shadow of Danger near,  
And face, with love that casts out fear,  
The blow that darkly hurtles by.

No Mother's smile ineffable,  
To stir the Angel in the bud,  
Till, into perfect womanhood,  
The Flower blushes at the full.

No Mother ! when the Darling One  
Bends with a grief that breaks the flower,  
To loose the sorrow in a shower,  
And lift the sweet face to the sun.

No Mother's kiss of comfort near  
The River that Death overshades ;  
Or voice that, when the dim face fades,  
Sounds on with words of solemn cheer.

Ay me, dear Sister, gentle Brother,  
How soft the thought of a Mother lies  
At heart ; how sweet in sound 'twill rise ;  
And these poor Children had no Mother.

#### IV.

YET, God is kind ; His ways are Fatherly.  
Affliction's hand, it seem'd, had, at a touch,  
Awoke the Mother in the young Child-heart  
Of little Martha, who had now become

A wee old woman at twelve years of age,  
With many Motherly ways. Yea, God is kind.

The tiny Snowdrop braves the wintry blast ;  
He tenderly protects its confidence  
That lifts the venturous head, safe in His hand :  
And Martha, in her loneliness of earth,  
And such a dearth of human fellowship,  
And such companionship with solitude,  
Had found a way of looking up to Heaven :  
And oft I think that God in heaven smiled ;  
Holding His hand about her little life,  
As one that shields a candle from the wind.  
She had the faith to feel Him nearest, when  
The world is farthest off ; and, in this faith,  
Her spirit went on wings, or, hand-in-hand  
With Love that digs below the deepest grave,  
And Hope that builds above the highest stars.

In the old days before their sorrow came,  
And vast Eternity oped twice to them,  
And each time, following the lightning-flash,  
They groped in darkness for a Parent gone,  
She was the merriest of merry souls ;  
The gay heart laughing in her loving eyes ;  
The peeping rose-bud crimsoning her cheek ;  
There was as quick a spirit in her feet,  
As now had passed into her toiling fingers,  
That match the Mother's heart with Father's  
hands  
In their unwearied working for the rest.  
In those old days the Father made a song  
About his little maid, and sang it to her.

## V.

*" It is a merry Maiden,  
With spirits light as air;  
While others go heart-laden,  
And make the most of care,  
She trips along with laughter :  
Old Care may hobble after.*

*" A sunbeam straight from heaven,  
She dances in my room ;  
The gladdest thing e'er given  
To cheer a heart or home :  
My stream of life may darkle,  
She makes the brighter sparkle.*

*" Her smile it is the Morning  
That turns the mist to pearls ;  
All thought of sadness scorning,  
She shakes her sunny curls ;  
And, with her merry glancing,  
She sets all hearts a-dancing."*

## VI.

BUT now the Maid was changed, for she had been  
With Sorrow in its chilly sanctuary ;  
Her look was paler, for it had been touched  
With that white stillness of the winding-sheet,  
That smile forlornly sweet upon the face  
When left forever widowed of the soul.  
Henceforth her life went softly all its days  
As if she felt the Grave-turf underfoot.

Her beauty was more spiritual ; not aged  
 Or worn ; less colour, but more light.  
 It was a brier-rose beauty, tremulous  
 With tenderest dew-drop purity of soul.

I've often seen how well their favour wears  
 Whose sufferings are for others, not for Self ;  
 How long they keep a fair unfurrowed face,  
 Whose tears are luminous with healing love,—  
 The pearly ears that bring good spirits down  
 To water and enrich their special flowers,—  
 And do not come from cares that kill the heart ;  
 These sere no bloom ; they leave no snaky trail.  
 So Martha kept her face, and might have been  
 The younger sister of that lily Maid,  
 The lovable Elaine of Astolat.

## VII.

WE write the tale of Heroes in the blood  
 They shed when dying where they nobly stood ;  
 And the red letters gloriously bloom  
 To light the warrior to a loftier doom.  
 But there are battles where no cheers arise,  
 And no flags wave before the fading eyes ;  
 Heroes of whom the wide world never hears ;  
 Their story only writ in Woman's tears.  
 Yet that invisible ink shall surely shine  
 Brightest in Heaven, and verily divine.  
 And when God closes our world's blotted book,  
 To cast it in the fire with awful look,  
 It was so badly written, leaf on leaf  
 Thus lived might touch the Father's heart with  
 grief.

And this Child-Mother's life may yield one story  
That shall be told among the first in glory.

Her busy love and thoughtful care are such,  
The others do not miss the Mother much.  
From dawn to dark her presence lights the place  
With many a gleam of reliquary grace.  
Their few poor things in seemly order stand,  
Bright as with last touch of the Parent's hand.  
The clothes are mended, and the house is kept  
Clean as of old ; bravely hath Martha stepped  
In Mother's footprints ; her wee feet have tried  
Their best to track the Parent's larger stride.  
With household work her little hands are hard,  
Her arms are chilled, her knees with kneeling  
scarred :  
Dusty her hair that might have richly rolled  
With warm Venetian glow of Titian's gold.  
Great-hearted little woman ; she toils still,  
Though the Grandfather, lying old and ill,  
To her twin troubles adds a heavier third,  
She works on without one complaining word.

## VIII.

AND once a year she has her Holiday ;  
One day of airy life in fairyland,  
When young leaves open large their palms to  
catch  
The gold and silver of the sun and shower ;  
Shy Beauty pusheth back her glittering hood,  
To peep with her flower face ; the Silver Birk  
Shakes out her hair full-length against the blue ;

The Fir puts forth her timid finger-tips,  
Like shrinking damsel trying a cold stream  
In which she comes to bathe.

In merry green woods

She rambles where the blue wild hyacinths  
Smile with their soft dream-haze in tender shade :  
The lightsome dance of gladsome green above ;  
The whispering sweetness of the wood below ;  
Birds singing, as for love of her, all round :  
Or, by the Brook that turns some stray sunbeam  
To a crooked scimitar of wavy gold,  
Then to itself laughs at the elvish work !  
With her large eyes, and eager leaping looks,  
She pores o'er Nature's living picture-page,  
And gets some colour in her own pale life.  
Then home, with kindled cheek, when Eve's one  
Star

Stands, waiting on the threshold of the night,  
In lively expectation of all heaven.

## IX.

HOME when the happy day is done,

Home comes my little Maid ;  
Her pleasure—golden in the sun—

Now dewy in the shade.

Thoughts of the day will hover and bless  
Her sleep with sacred balminess.

Through shutting eve the stars will peep,

But still there comes no night ;  
'Tis but the Day hath fallen asleep  
And smiles in dreams of light.

And Martha feels the heart of Love  
Beat on in silent stars above.

## x.

To-NIGHT they sit with sadder, lonelier thought  
Than ever ; closer comes the Wolf of Want,  
And darklier falls the shadow of Orphanhood.  
For now the old man keeps his bed, and seems  
Death-stricken, with his face of ghastly gray ;  
His life all crowded in cold glittering eyes  
Watching the least light movement that is made.  
The Boy, a blithe and sunny godsend, gay  
As singing fountain springing in their midst,  
With loving spirit leaping to the light,  
Is low at heart to night, and sad and still.  
While Dora, in whose purple-lighted eyes  
There seems the shadow of a rain-cloud near,  
With but a faint shine of the cheery soul ;  
She longs to fly away and be at rest,  
And give her wishes wings in measured words  
That win strange pathos from her sweet young  
voice.

*“Come to the Better Land, that Angels know ;  
They walk in glory, shining as they go !  
The King in all His beauty takes the least  
To sit beside Him at the eternal feast.”*  
Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

*“This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away.”*

“From old heart-ache, and weariness, and pain—  
Sorrows that sigh, and hopes that soar in vain—  
Come to the Loved and Lost who are now the Blest ;  
They dwell in regions of Eternal rest.”

Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

“This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away.”

“Here all things change ; the warmest hearts grow cold ;  
The young head droops and dims its glorious gold ;  
Where Love his pillow hath made on Beauty's breast,  
The creatures of the Grave will make their nest.”

Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

“This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away.”

“The dear eyes where each morning rose our light,  
Soon darken with their last eternal night ;  
The heart that beat for us, the hallowed brow  
That bowed to bless, are cold and silent now.”

Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

“This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away.”

“Nor fear the Grave, that door of Heaven on Earth ;  
All changed and beautiful ye shall come forth,  
As from the cold dark cloud the winter showers  
Go underground to dress, and come forth Flowers.”

Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

*"This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away."*

*"Come to the Better Land, that angels know ;  
They walk in glory, shining as they go !  
The King in all His beauty takes the least  
To sit beside Him at the eternal feast."*

Thus sings the voice that calls me night and day.

*"This is a weary world,  
Come, come, come away !  
Ah, 'tis a dreary world,  
Come, come away."*

## XI.

*"NAY, Sister," says the cheery Martha, "though  
Our lot be sad, your strain's too sorrowful !  
We cannot spare you yet. Nor must we stoop  
To make our burthen heavier ; hear me, love.*

*"A little Flower so lowly grew,  
So lonely was it left,  
That Heaven looked an eye of blue  
Down in its rocky cleft.*

*"What could the little Flower do  
In such a darksome place,  
But try to reach that eye of blue,  
And climb to kiss Heaven's face ?*

*"And there's no life so lone and low  
But strength may still be given  
From narrowest lot on earth to grow  
The straighter up to Heaven."*

Again she sang, and set them singing too.

*"Here we are poorest of God's Poor,  
Toiling for bread from day to day,  
But laid up in Heaven a treasure is sure,  
While Money is round and rolls away.  
And though there's room for all the rest,  
I think God loves the Little Ones best."*

*"Little hearts make merry, and sing  
How His love to Children warms !  
Little voices ripple and ring—  
How He takes them in His arms !  
And though there's room for all the rest,  
I think God loves the Little Ones best."*

## XII.

THEN, silent Fabyan lifted up his look,  
Bright as a Daisy when the dews have dried ;  
A sudden thought struck all the sun in his face.  
*"Martha and Dora, I know what I'll do !  
I'll write a Letter to the good Lord Jesus,  
Who helps us if we put our trust in Him."*  
The sisters smiled upon him through their tears.

This was the Letter little Fabyan wrote.

*“ Dear, beautiful Lord Jesus,  
 Christmas is drawing near ;  
 Its many shining sights we see,  
 Its merry sounds we hear :  
 With presents for good Children,  
 I know Thou art going now,  
 From house to house with Christmas trees,  
 And lights on every bough.*

*“ I pray thee, good Lord Jesus,  
 To bring one tree to us,  
 All aglow with fruits of gold,  
 And leaves all luminous.  
 We have no Mother, and, where we live,  
 No Christmas gifts are given ;  
 We have no Friends on earth, but Thou  
 Art our good Friend in Heaven.*

*“ My Sisters, gentle Jesus,  
 They hide the worst from me ;  
 But I have ears that sometimes hear,  
 And eyes that often see.  
 Poor Martha’s cloak is worn threadbare,  
 Poor Dora’s boots are old ;  
 And neither of them strong like me,  
 To stand the wintry cold.*

*“ But most of all, Lord Jesus,  
 Grandfather is so ill ;  
 ’Tis very sad to hear him moan,  
 And startling when he’s still.  
 Ah ! well I know, Lord Jesus,  
 If Thou would’st only come,  
 He’d look, and rise, and leave his bed,  
 As Lazarus left his tomb.*

*“ Forget us not, Lord Jesus,  
I and my sisters dear ;  
We love Thee ! when Thou wert a Child  
Had we been only near,  
And seen Thee lying, bonny babe,  
In manger or in stall,  
Thou should’st have had a home with us ;  
We would have given Thee all.”*

## XIII.

THE Letter signed and sealed, their prayers are said,  
And Martha lights the younger Bairns to bed.  
With all a Mother’s heart she bends above  
Their rest, her eyes filled with a Mother’s love.  
For soon their voices cease ; life fades away  
Into its quiet nest, till morrow-day :  
As the lake-lilies shut their leaves of light  
When down the gloom descends the hush of night,  
In fear of what is passing, bow the head  
Beneath the water, they shrink down in bed.  
But soon the Angel Sleep doth smile all fear  
Away with wooing whispers at the ear ;  
And they will ope at morn eyes bathed in bliss ;  
Their faces fresh from their good Angel’s kiss.  
But Martha sleeps not yet ; now they are gone,  
Brave little woman, she must still work on,  
And watch, to-night, for Grandfather is worse,  
She thinks, with no one near, save her for nurse.

## XIV.

’Tis very sad to hear a man so old,  
Talk of *his* mother who, beneath the mould,

Has lain an age, and see his childish tears,  
 That have to pierce the crust of eighty years.  
 He turns and turns, incapable of rest,  
 Tossed on the billow that heaves in brain and  
 breast ;

A life that beats with all too weak a wave  
 To land him on the other side the Grave !  
 The old man mutters in his broken dream.

*“ Last night I wander’d in a world of moan ;  
 I saw a white Soul going all alone,  
 Over the white snows of eternity ;  
 I followed far, and followed fast to see  
 The face, and lo, it was my own.”*

And now he muses by some weird sea-side.

*“ The tide is a-making its bonny Death-bed ;  
 The white sea-maidens rise ready to wed ;  
 Nearer and nearer, unreiling their charms,  
 They toss for their lovers, long, shadowy arms !  
 Dancing with other-world music and motion ;  
 Brides of dead Sailors ; the Beauties of Ocean.*

*“ Wave after wave my worn, old Bark has tossed ;  
 One moment saved, another it seemed lost  
 For ever, still it righted from each blow ;  
 But the great wave is coming on me now !  
 I see it towering high above the rest ;  
 A world of eyes in its white glittering crest ;  
 See how it climbs, calm in its might, and curls  
 Ready to clasp me in the wildering whirls,  
 And when it bursts, in darkness, for last breath,  
 I shall be fighting, grappled fast with Death.”*

He sees an image of Martha now, with dim  
Wet eyes ; it moves in brightness far from him.

*"I am like the hoary Mountain,  
Gray with years, and very old ;  
And your life, a sprightly fountain,  
Springs, and leaves me lone and cold ;  
Dancing, glancing on its way,  
Down the valleys warm and gay."*

*"There you go, Dear, singing, sparkling,  
I can see your dawn begin ;  
While the night, around me darkling,  
With its death-dews, shuts me in—  
Hear you singing on your way  
To the full and perfect day."*

The suffering passes into weariness ;  
The weariness fades into kind content :  
Faintly the tired heart flutters into stillness,  
And he has done with Age, and Want, and Illness.  
Gently he passed ; the little Maiden wept ;  
Sank down, o'erwearied, by the dead, and slept,  
With such a heavenly lustre on her face,  
You might have fancied Angels in the place :  
Companions through the day of our delight,  
That watch as wingèd Sentries all the night.

## XV.

NEXT day a group of serious silent men  
Found a *Dead Letter* with strange life in it ;  
It was addressed to *Jesus Christ in Heaven*.  
It called up their old hearts into their eyes,

For lofty meeting in a touch of tears.  
At length it reached the Lady Marian,  
And the Boy's letter had not missed its mark.

## XVI.

THIS is my Lady Marian :  
She walks our world, a Shining one !  
A Woman with an Angel-face,  
Sweet gravity, and tender grace ;  
And where she treads this earth of ours,  
Heaven blossoms into smiling flowers.  
This is the Lady Marian.

One of the spirits that walk in white !  
Many dumb hearts that sit in night,  
Her presence know, just as the Birds  
Know Morning, murmuring cheerful words.  
Where Life is darkest, she doth move  
With influence as of visible Love.  
This is the Lady Marian.

Her coming all your being fills  
With a balm-breath from heaven's hills :  
And in her face the light is mild  
As though the heart within her smiled,  
And in her bosom sat to sing  
The spirit of immortal Spring.  
This is the Lady Marian.

*“ We shall not mend the world ; we try,  
And lo, our work is vain ! ”* they cry.  
With her pathetic look, she hears ;  
You see the wounded soul bleed tears ;

Against the dark she sets her face,  
And calmly keeps her onward pace.  
This is the Lady Marian.

One of God's treasurers for the Poor !  
She keepeth open heart and door.  
That heart a holy well of wealth,  
Brimming life-waters, rich with health ;  
That door an opening you look through,  
To find God our side of Heaven's blue.

This is the Lady Marian.

### XVII.

FROM out the darkness that took shape in Her,  
The Lady Marian came on Christmas day,  
Quick with maternal tenderness of soul,  
Her starry smile so radiant through their night,  
Her hands brimful of help, as was her heart  
With yearnings to arise and go when first  
She read the letter little Fabyan sent  
In his confiding simpleness of faith,—  
One of those representatives of God  
Who help to make the Poor believe in Him  
Because He hath some living like on Earth.  
And Martha knows that their worst days are done;  
In Dora's rich sad eyes a merry light  
Soon dances ! Lady Marian will prove  
A Mother, sent of God, to all the three.  
A trembling prayer had shook the Tree of Life,  
And, golden, out of heaven the fruitage falls  
Into their midst they think direct from God.

## THE BRIDEGROOM OF BEAUTY.

*“Who wears the Singing-Robe is richly dight,”*  
Said Mabel—*“He is greater than a King,”*—  
Mabel, the saintly-sweet and fairly fine  
As Maiden rising from Enchanted Mere ;  
A queenly creature with her quiet grace,  
And dazzling white hand veined cerulean :  
Her eyes of violet-gray were coloured rich  
With shade of tender thought, and mirrored large  
Within them starry futures swam and shone :  
Ah ! what a smile to fill a life with light,  
And make the waking heart to sing in sleep !—  
*“I would I were a Poet,”* Mabel said,  
*“Up like a Lark i’ the morning of the times,*  
To carol o’er the human harvesters ;  
Drop fancies, dainty-sweet, to cheer their toil,  
And hurry out a ripe luxuriance  
Of life in song, as though my heart would break ;  
To sing them sweet and precious memories,  
And golden promises, and throbbing hopes ;  
Hymn the great Future with its mystery,  
That startles us from out the dark of time  
With secrets numerous as a night of stars :

“ Those days hung round with loftier heavens, where move

The larger souls with their God-like pace :  
Or send wronged Races to the battle-field  
With eyes that weep and burn—stir as with fire  
The grand wild beast of Valour, till it leapt  
The red Arena fiery for the fight :  
Then bind with flowers, or plume the Patriot’s brow.  
Anon I would sing songs so sweetly pure,  
That they might pillow a budding Maiden’s cheek,  
Like spirit-hands, and catch her tender tears ;  
Or nestle next her heart lapt up in love :—  
Songs that in far lands, under alien skies,  
Should spring from English hearts like flowers of home ;

Strive to bring down a light from heaven to read  
The records writ on Poverty’s prison walls ;  
The signs of greatness limned in martyr blood,  
And make worn faces glow with warmth of love  
Into the lineaments of heavenly beauty.

“ Who wears a singing-robe is richly dight :

The Poet, he is greater than a King.

He plucks the veil from hidden loveliness :

His gusts of music stir the shadowing boughs,

To let in sunshine on the darkened soul.

Upon the hills of light he plants his feet

To lure the people up with harp and voice ;

At humblest human hearths drops dew divine

To feed the violet virtues nestling there.

His hands adorn the poorest house of life

With rare abiding shapes of loveliness.

All things obey his soul’s creative eye ;

For him earth ripens fruit-like in the light ;

"Green April comes to him with smiling tears,  
Like some sweet Maiden who transfigured stands  
In dewy light of first love's rosy dawn,  
And yields all secret preciousness, his Bride.  
He reaps the Autumn without scythe or sickle ;  
And in the sweet low singing of the corn,  
Hears coming Plenty hush the pining Poor.

"The shows of things are but a robe o' the day,  
His life down-deepens to the living heart,  
And Sorrow shows him her wise mysteries.  
He knows this Life is but a longer year,  
And it will blossom bright in other springs.  
The soul of all things is invisible,  
And nearest to that soul the Poet sings ;  
A sweet, shy Bird in darkling privacy.  
He beckons not the Pleasures as they pass,  
And lets the money-grubbing world go by.  
He hath a towering life, but cannot climb  
Out of the reach of sad calamity :  
A many carking cares pluck at his skirts ;  
Wild, wandering words are hissing at his ear ;  
He runs the gauntlet of his woes to reach  
The inner sanctuary of better life.  
But though the seas of sorrow flood his heart,  
Some silent spring of flowers blossoms there.  
His spirit-wounds a precious balsam bleed.  
The loveliest ministrants that visit him,  
Rise veiled when his heart-fountains spring in  
tears.  
And when this misty life hath rolled away  
The turmoil hushed ; all foolish voices still ;  
The bonds that crushed his great heart shattered  
down,

And all his nature shines sublimely bare ;  
 Death whitens many a stain of strife and  
     toil,  
 And careful hands shall pluck away each weed  
 Around the spring that wells melodious life."

---

Many are called, Aurelia replied,  
 But few are crowned. I knew a Poet once ;  
 One of the world's most marvellous Might-have-beens ;  
 A strange wild harper upon human heart-strings.  
 Life's morning-splendour round him prophesied  
 That he should win his garland in the game.  
 But he was lost for laek of that sweet thing,  
 A Wife, to live his love's dear dream of beauty,  
 And wandered darkling in his dazzling dream.  
 Life's waters—troubled till that Angel comes—  
 Never grew calm above the jewel he sought,  
 Till in Death's harbour all their surges slept.

He was betrothed to Beauty ere his birth—  
 That silent Spirit of the universe,  
 Which seeks interpreters of her dumb shows,  
 'Mong human lovers whom she may not wed.  
 This Spirit arose from many things, as soars  
 The soul of Harmony from many sounds.  
 Out of the by-way of his lonely life,  
 She beckoned him for her Evangelist,  
 And straightway he arose and followed her,  
 And in the shadow of her loveliness,  
 Or in her wake of glory, walked our world.

That shining Shape, in her sweet mystery, seemed  
Some beauteous miracle of eternal love.  
Through smiles, and tears, he saw his visioned Bride,  
With gorgeous grace, and twinkling limbs of light,  
Aye dancing on in her delightsomeness.  
His love-dream glided silent through his life,  
Like rosy-handed Day 'twixt Earth and Night,  
And came betwixt his mind and all its glooms ;  
Her sandals wet and fragrant with Heaven's dew.  
She set the barren thorns in jewelled glow,  
And sowed the furrows of his life with flowers.  
He followed with wild looks and heart a-fire,  
And that rich mist of feeling in the eyes,  
Whose alchemy half-creates the thing we see.

She rose at dawn in sparkling clouds of dew,  
And kept the Morning's ruddy-golden gates ;  
Stood high in sunrise on the mountain-top ;  
Or in her bower of the ambient air  
Sat, shedding her rich beauty on the sea,  
Which of her likeness took some trembly tints ;  
Voyaged like Venus in her ear of cloud  
About the sapphire heaven's lake of love,  
Or danced on sunset streams to harp of gold :  
Then twilight mists would robe more dainty-rare  
Her dim, delicious, dreamy loveliness.

The buds that startle at the voice of May  
And open merry eyes, had been with her ;  
Their subtle smile said what they could reveal.  
She nestled glancing at him from the flower  
He plucked, and only caught her passing breath ;  
Even as he grasped her vesture she was gone.  
Among the boughs that burgeon into bloom ;

The coloured clouds that kindle and richly rise  
 From out the bosom of Earth's emerald sea ;  
 Hedge-roses set in dewy radiance green ;  
 The lush Laburnums, all a rain of gold ;  
 She seemed to have fled and left her robe afloat.  
 An Ariel now, she murmured in the Pines ;  
 He heard, but had no magic word or wand.  
 A wavy Naiad, she rippled the cool brooks  
 That round her dallied, babbling in their dreams.  
 The fragrant feeling of the languorous air  
 Was as the soft endearment of her arms,  
 That wound him in a tremulous caress.

Not by appointment do we meet Delight  
 And Joy ; they heed not our expectancy ;  
 But round some corner in the streets of life,  
 They, on a sudden, clasp us with a smile.  
 So on him rose his visitant divine,  
 From many a magic mirror of the mind ;  
 With elfin evanescence came and went.

When, thronged with life, the Year in beauty  
 burst,  
 Lifted her lids, and blossomed from the trees,  
 She glanced from all the gateways of the spring.  
 In burnished bark swam down the summer-tide  
 That floods the valleys, breaks o'er all the hills,  
 In sparkling spray of flowers, and leafy life.  
 She roofed the Autumn forests with the wealth  
 Of melted rainbows, caught from summer heaven.  
 And winter trees stretched fingers weird to win  
 The perfect-pearl of her white purity.  
 Where'er she went Earth looked up and was glad.

Through Music's maze she glode at hide-and-seek ;  
Played with the Storm, then in her Iris-shape  
Laughed from the purple skirts of Heaven, as laughs  
Some radiant Child from Mother's hiding robe.  
Adown dim forest-windings he would peer ;  
Surprise his Beautiful at her woodland bath,  
And in a solemn hush of heart stand still  
Like fixèd flame ! for lo, how softly glowed  
Her dainty limbs in depths of dissolved pearl !  
Then swift as runs a wind-wave over grass,  
He saw her garments gleam in leafy light.  
Were those love-whisperings among the leaves,  
Or elvish laughers twitting through the trees ?  
Sometimes the boughs let in her haunting face ;  
But the old Forest kept the secret still,  
And hushed it round with grave unconscious look.

In vernal nights so tender, calm, and cool,  
When eerie Darkness lays its shadowy hands  
On Earth, and reads her sins with searching eyes,  
Like a Confessor o'er a kneeling Nun ;  
He stood in God's wide whispering-gallery,  
And breathed his worship : down from visible  
heaven  
Her influence fell, and thrilled in music through  
The silences of space, and soothed his soul,  
Till life was folded up brimful of beauty,  
As the flower clasps its pearl and droops to dream.

At times, from out the curtains of the dark,  
Her face would meet him through the glowing  
gloom.  
Sometimes she passed ; her rippling raiment  
touched

His sense, and sphered him with diviner air,  
Like honeysuckles brushed at dewy dusk.  
The fragrance of her breath made old earth  
young.

From mystery to mystery, like a Bride,  
The dainty-waisted darling led him on,  
And dropped love-tokens in his pilgrim path.  
The red Rose peering from its cool green leaves  
Like warm Love lifting half its hiding veil,  
Symbolled her soft red mouth held up to him.  
A virgin whiteness in a dream of bloom,  
Gave to her tender cheeks their taking tint.  
Her eyes were orbs of thought that on him burned  
Fervent as Hesper in the brow of night.  
He walked as in a clime of golden eves.  
The vineyard of his life reeled lusty-ripe ;  
He ached to press the wine upon her lips,  
But aye she melted from his love's embrace,  
To float him far away in faëry lands.  
The wooing wind would murmur of her fairness,  
And round him breathe in many whispers sweet ;  
Bring dews of healing as from Hermon hill ;  
Creep to his burning heart with drink of life,  
And cool him with her kisses. Oft he hushed,  
As one who pauses on a midnight heath,  
To catch the footfall felt by Fancy's ear.

When he awoke in Dreamland, 'twas to find  
He had been floated through some starry dark  
Far from earth's shore, on an enchanted sea :  
And he lay pillow'd 'twixt her white warm breasts,  
In glowing arms of glorifying love :  
A light of love-dreams on her features shone,  
And she had laid her daylight mask aside ;

All the sweet soul of things bare to him, as lies  
The mirrored moon in silver sleeping seas.

A shimmering splendour from the By-gone broke,  
As the Ship leaves a luminous wake behind ;  
And, looking back, his Childhood's world she ringed  
With rich auroral hues of summer dawns.  
When weird, dark shapes of sorrow hunted nigh  
With their slow solemn eyes, and silent aim,  
She dropped the gold cloud of her tresses round  
him.

When o'er him hung the night of adverse fate,  
She was a light along his perilous path,  
And through the darkness of his soul there broke  
A heaven of worlds all tenderness and peace.

At times he walked with glad and dauntless  
step,  
As inner wings to heroic music moved ;  
And men who read his lighted look might deem  
His life a summer story told in flowers.  
But often he would falter weeping-weak,  
With claspèd hands, and very lowly heart.  
Then she rose radiant in a finer light,  
Seen through the altar-smoke and mist of tears.  
So his life grew to beauty silently,  
And shaped his soul into an orb of song.  
He sang of Her his beautiful Unknown !  
And to his music she would coyly come ;  
He ceased—to look on her—and she was gone.  
He sang of Her his beautiful Unknown,  
Heart-wild, as some glad bird that tells of spring,  
He would have made the world her worshipper,  
And all Earth's voices ring a rich refrain.

One day our passionate pilgrim sat him down  
By the wayside of life, and thus he prayed—

“O thou Belovèd ! O thou Beautiful !  
On our perfection throned for pedestal :  
O Spirit as the lightning wild and bright,  
Come from thy palace of the purple light !  
Come down to mortal arms a living form,  
With heavenly height of brow, and bosom warm.  
Glow human from the mist, thou Shape of Grace ;  
Thou tender wonder, fold me face to face.  
Art thou not mine, thou delicate Delight ?  
Hast thou not visited me noon and night ?  
Freighted with my dead Hopes I follow thee,  
Like some Norse Sea-king flaming out to sea.  
Say, are the pleasant bowers far away,  
Decked by thy dear hands for our Marriage-day,  
Where we the gardens of delight shall roam  
In endless love ? Now wilt thou lead me home,  
To find our bliss in heaven’s honied heart ;  
Live secret soul to soul, never to part ?

“O awful Glory, felt, but nowhere found,  
I have but seen thy Shadow on life’s ground.  
I know thee now, Immortal ! show the way  
To thine Elysium, I would die to-day.  
Break into wings this chrysalis of my life,  
That I may soar to thee my spirit-wife.  
Thy dark bower-door, the Grave, gives me no fear ;  
When I emerge beyond, thou wilt be near.”

---

O'er all his face a light of glory smiled,  
His soul had rent the veil 'twixt life and life.  
Slowly the shining vapours orb a Star,  
By fine degrees before his fixèd eyes.

The Spirit he had sought through all the world,—  
Had sought without but only found within,—  
Turned full upon him face to face at last.  
She laid her hand upon his throbbing harp ;  
She pressed her lips upon his passionate life ;  
And both stood still. In death he had found his  
Bride.

POEMS FOR CHRISTIE.

## A WINTER'S TALE FOR THE LITTLE ONES.

A MERRY sound of clapping hands,  
A call to see the sight ;  
And lo ! the first soft snow-flakes fall,  
So exquisitely virginal :  
'Tis my wee Nell at window stands,  
And the world is all in white.

Her eyes, where dawns my bluest Day,  
Dance with the dancing snow !  
I see delicious shivers thrill  
Her through and through. She feels the chill  
Of Earth so white, and skies so gray  
Enrich our fireside glow.

*"No Winters now, my little Maid,  
Like those that used to come,  
Making our Christmas sparkle, bright  
As crystallized plum-cake at night,  
And Frost his Puck-like trickeries played,  
With fancies frolicsome.*

*"He fixed your breath in flowers, the Trees  
To Chandeliars would turn :  
He pinched your toes, he nipped your nose,  
He made your cheek a wrinkled Rose :  
Perhaps at night you heard him sneeze,  
And the Jug was cracked at morn !*

*“The Snow-Storms were magnificent !  
 And in the clear, still weather  
 Against the bitter wintry blue  
 And Sunset’s orange-tawny hue  
 You saw the smoke straight upward went,  
 For weeks and weeks together.*

*“At night the Waits mixed with our dream  
 Their music sweet and low :  
 We children knew not as we heard,  
 Each, listening, nestled like a Bird,  
 Whether from Heaven the music came,  
 Or only over the snow !*

*“No winters now-a-days like those.”  
 And then my darling tries  
 To coax me for a “tale that’s true :  
 A story that is new—quite new.”  
 And up the arch of wonder goes,  
 Above the frank, blue eyes !*

*“Once on a time”—“Do tell me when,  
 And where ?” says my wee Nell—  
 “When Christmas came on Thursday—now,  
 Some five-and-thirty years ago !  
 Superbly we were snowed-up then,  
 Who lived in Ingle Dell.*

*“His icy Drawbridge Winter dropped ;  
 The running springs he froze ;  
 The Roads were lost ; the hedges crossed ;  
 All field-work ceased through the ‘Long Frost.’  
 But there was one thing never stopped—  
 That was Grandmother’s nose !*

“ *The snow might fall by day, by night,  
The weather wax more rough,  
And up to our bedroom windows heap  
The drift, and smother men like sheep,  
And wrap the world in a shroud of white—  
Old Gran must have her snuff!* ”

“ *So Uncle Willie, then a lad  
Not more than nine years old,  
Upon the Christmas morn must go  
And fetch her snuff; and face the Snow,  
Which surely had gone dancing mad,  
And wrestle with the cold.* ”

“ *Wrapped in his crimson Comforter,  
His basket on his arm,  
He started. Mother followed him  
With her proud eyes so dewy-dim;  
While kisses from the heart of her  
Within his heart were warm.* ”

“ *How gentle is the gracious Snow,  
When first you watch her dance;  
Her feathery flutter, winding whorls;  
Her finish perfect as the pearl's;  
She looks you in the face as though  
'Twere unveiled Innocence.* ”

“ *But now, 'tis wild upon the waste,  
And winged upon the wind:  
You see, just passing out of sight,  
The Ghost of things in a swirl of white!—  
The Storm unwinkingly he faced,  
Though it snowed enough to blind.* ”

" Fire-pointed, stinging, strikes and burns  
To the bone, each icy dart.

*He stumbles—falls—is up again,  
And onward for the Town a-strain;  
Backward our Willie never turns,  
And never loses heart.*

" *He looks a weird and wintry Elf  
With face in ruddy glow ;  
And all his curls are straightened out,  
Hanging in Icicles about  
A sparkling statue of himself,  
Shaped out of frozen snow.*

" *He still fought on, for though the Storm  
Might bend him, he was tough ;  
And when the Blast would take his breath,  
With kisses like the kiss of death,  
One thought still kept his courage warm—  
It was Grandmother's Snuff !*

" *At length with many a danger passed,  
Unboding worse to come,  
He has got the Snuff. Far more than food,  
Or wine, 'twill warm her poor old blood.  
He has it safe at last, at last !  
And sets his face for Home.*

" *He has the Snuff ; but it were well  
If Granny had it too !  
For early closes such a day,  
And wild and dreary is the way ;  
If dark before he reach the Dell,  
What can poor Willie do ?*

“ Within the Town the blast is hushed ;  
The snow-flakes from you melt :  
But out upon the pathless moor,  
The storm grows madder than before ;  
And at him all its furies rushed,  
Till he faint and fainter felt.

“ His thoughts are whirling with the Snow :  
His eyes get dizzy and dim !  
And on the path, 'twixt him and night,  
Now dancing left, now dancing right,  
It seems a white Witch-Woman doth go,  
With white hand beckoning him !

“ To the last stile he clung—maybe  
A furlong from our door ;  
Then missed his footing on the plank,  
And deep into the snow-drift sank.  
O, my belovèd Willie, we  
Shall never see you more !

“ Ah, they looked long and wistfully  
Who waiting sat at home :  
At every sound they leaned to hark ;  
They strained their eyes through the deepening  
dark,  
And wondered where could Willie be,  
And when would Willie come ?

“ Through all that night of wild affright  
They searched the road to Town ;  
They called him high, they called him low,  
They mocked each other through the snow,  
And all the night, by lanthorn light,  
They wandered up and down.

“ They sought him where the waters splash  
Darkly by Deadman’s Cave !  
They sought him at the Rag-Pit, near  
The Mill, and by the awesome Weir ;  
At the Cross-Roads where ‘ Harry’s Ash ’  
Grows from the Suicide’s Grave.

“ In Ingle Dell they locked no door,  
Put out no light. At such  
A time you cling to a little thing  
That’s done for neighbourly comforting !  
Old Gran thought she would snuff no more,  
And she took thrice as much.

“ All night the Snow with fingers soft  
Kept pointing to the ground.  
Only too well they knew ’twas there ;  
But had no hint to guide them where !  
And he so near. They passed him oft,  
Close by his white grave-mound.

“ And did he die ? ” cries little Nell.  
“ No, he was nestled warm.  
The Snow’s white arm that round him curled  
Had caught him into another world :  
What other world he could not tell,  
But, out of all the storm.

“ And all was changed too suddenly  
For him to know the place.  
He swooned awhile, and when he woke  
A lightning from his darkness broke ;  
Alone with the Eternal he  
Seemed standing face to face !

*"There in his grave alive, he knew  
He stood, or sat upright!  
With burning brain, and freezing feet :  
And he so young, and life so sweet ;  
And, bitter thought ! what would Gran do  
Without her snuff that night ?*

*"A long, long night of sixty hours  
Did Willie pass. I know  
Not how he lived. But Heaven can hold  
A life as safe as Earth can fold  
Her hidden life of fruit and flowers,  
Through her long trance of snow.*

*"'Tis Sabbath day. How quietly gleams  
That snow-drift o'er him driven !  
The winds are softly laid asleep,  
In their white snow-bed covered deep.  
The white Clouds all so still ! it seems  
Like Sunday up in Heaven !*

*"The Country-folk are passing near  
His tomb—no tale it tells—  
Old Ploughmen in their white smockfrocks,  
Old Women in long scarlet cloaks,  
And Lad and Lass,—when on his ear  
There faints a sound of Bells !*

*"And, looking up, a tiny hole  
Was melted with his breath ;  
Where-through a bit of God's blue sky  
Was smiling on him like an Eye ;  
A living eye with a loving soul  
Shone in that face of death !*

*"O joy ! He shouted from his grave,  
And finding room to stir,  
He tooth and nail began to climb ;  
He clutched the top o' the bank this time ;  
Thrust his hand through the snow to wave  
His good old Comforter !*

*"I'm here ! " "It's me ! " His flag they see,  
And know lost Willie's voice ;  
They quickly answer shout for shout,  
And with their hands they dig him out,  
And carry him home. Oh ! didn't we  
In Ingle Dell rejoice ?*

*"There be some tears that smile, and such  
Were wept by Woman and Man.  
But while they glistened in each eye,  
He pulled the snuff out sound and dry ;  
Snow might cover him, cold might clutch,  
The Snuff was safe for Gran."*

---

## FOR CHRISTIE'S SAKE.

UPON us falls the shadow of night,  
And darkened is our day !  
My Love will greet the morning light  
Four hundred miles away.  
God love her ! torn so swift and far  
From hearts so like to break !  
And God love all who are good to her ;  
For Christie's sake.

I know whatever spot of ground  
In any land we tread—  
I know the eternal arms are round ;  
That heaven is overhead,  
And faith the mourning heart will heal ;  
But many fears will make  
Our spirits faint, our fond hearts kneel,  
For Christie's sake.

Good-bye, Dear ! be they kind to you  
As though you were their ain !  
My Daisy opens to the dew,  
But shuts against the rain !  
Never will New Moon glad our eyes  
But offerings we shall make  
To old God Wish ! and prayers will rise  
For Christie's sake.

Four years ago we struck our tent ;  
O'er homeless Babes we yearned ;  
Our all—three darlings—with us went,  
But only two returned !  
While life yet bleeds into Her grave  
Love ventures one more stake ;  
Hush, hush, poor Hearts ! if big, be brave,  
For Christie's sake.

Like Crown to most ambitious brows  
Was Christie to us given ;  
To make our Home a holy house,  
And nursery of heaven !  
O softer was her bed of rest.  
Than lily's on the lake ;  
Peace filled so deep each billowy breast,  
For Christie's sake.

To music played by Harps and Hands  
Invisible, were we drawn  
O'er charmèd seas, through faëry lands,  
Under a rosier dawn !  
We entered our new world of love  
With blessings in our wake,  
While prospering Heavens smiled above  
For Christie's sake.

We gazed with proud eyes luminous  
On such a gift of grace—  
All heaven narrowed down to us  
In one dear little face !  
And many a pang we felt, dear Wife,  
With hurt of heart and ache,  
All shut within like clasping knife,  
For Christie's sake.

I would no tears might e'er run down  
Her patient face, beside  
Such happy pearls of heart as crown  
Young Mother—new-made Bride !  
For 'tis a face that, looking up  
To passing Heaven, might make  
An Angel stop, a blessing drop,  
For Christie's sake.

If Love in that child's heart of hers  
Should breathe and break its calm  
With trouble sweet as that which stirs  
The brooding buds of balm,—  
Listening at ear of peeping pearl  
Glistening in eyes that shake  
Their sweet dew down ! God bless our Girl ;  
For Christie's sake.

But, Father ! if our Babe must mourn,  
     Be merciful and kind ;  
 And if our gentle Lamb be shorn,  
     Attemper Thou the wind !  
 Across the Deluge guide our Dove,  
     And to Thy bosom take  
 With arm of love, and shield above,  
     For Christie's sake.

We have had sorrows many and strange.  
     Dear Christie ! when I'm gone,  
 Some of my words will weirdly change  
     If she read sadly on !  
 Lightnings, from what was dark of old,  
     With meanings strange will break  
 Of troubles hid or dimly told  
     For Christie's sake.

Wife ! we should still try hard to win  
     The best for our dear Child ;  
 And keep a resting-place within,  
     When all without grows wild.  
 As on the winter graves the snow  
     Falls softly flake by flake,  
 Our love should whitely clothe our woe,  
     For Christie's sake.

For one will wake at midnight drear  
     From out a dream of death,  
 And find no dear head pillow'd near ;  
     No sound of peaceful breath !  
 May no weak wailing words arise,  
     No bitter thoughts awake  
 To see the tears in Memory's eyes :  
     For Christie's sake.

And *There!* where many crownless kings  
    Of earth a crown shall wear,—  
The Martyrs who have borne the pangs  
    Their palm at last shall bear,  
When, with our lily pure of sin,  
    Our homeward way we take ;—  
There, may we walk with welcome in ;  
    For Christie's sake.

---

## CHRISTIE'S PORTRAIT.

YOUR tiny picture makes me yearn ;  
    We are so far apart !  
My Darling, I can only turn  
    And kiss you in my heart.  
A thousand tender thoughts a-wing  
    Swarm in a summer clime,  
And hover round it murmuring  
    Like bees at honey-time.

Upon a little girl I look  
    Whose pureness makes me sad ;  
I read as in a holy book,  
    I grow in secret glad !  
It seems my darling comes to me  
    With something I have lost  
Over life's tossed and troubled sea,  
    On some celestial coast.

I think of her when spirit-bowed ;  
    A glory fills the place !  
Like sudden light on swords, the proud  
    Smile flashes in my face ;

And others see, in passing by,  
But cannot understand  
The vision shining in mine eye,  
My strength of heart and hand.

That grave content and touching grace  
Bring tears into mine eyes ;  
She makes my heart a holy place  
Where hymns and incense rise !  
Such calm her gentle spirit brings  
As—smiling overhead—  
White statued saints with peaceful wings  
Shadow the sleeping dead.

Our Christie is no rosy Grace  
With beauty all may see ;  
But I have never felt a face  
Grow half so dear to me.  
No curling hair about her brows,  
Like many merry girls ;  
Well, straighter to my heart it goes,  
And round it curls and curls.

Meek as the wood-anemone glints  
To see if skies are blue,  
Is my pale flower with her tints  
Of heaven shining through !  
She will be poor and never fret,  
Sleep sound and lowly lie ;  
Will live her quiet life, and let  
The great world-storm go by !

Dear love ! God keep her in His grasp,  
Meek maiden, or brave wife,  
Till His good Angels softly clasp  
Her closèd book of life ;

And this true picture of the Sun,  
With birthday blessings given,  
Shall fade before a glorious one  
Taken of her in heaven.

---

## THE TWO HEAVENS.

THERE are two Heavens for natures clear  
And calm as thine, my gentle Love !  
One Heaven but reflected here ;  
One Heaven that waits above :

As yonder Lake, in Evening's red,  
Lies smiling with the smile of Rest ;  
One Heaven glowing overhead ;  
One mirrored in its breast.

---

## SLEEP-WALKING.

OFT in the night I am with you, Dear !  
I lean and listen your breathing to hear ;  
Little you dream of any one near.

No one knoweth that I am gone ;  
Curtains closely about me drawn,  
When dreams dissolve at a touch of Dawn !

Nobody meets me under the sky,  
Only the staring Owl goes by  
Softly as though the night should sigh.

Under the moonlight, over the moss !  
I need no bridge the river to cross,  
Though winds awake and waters toss.

O sweet, so sweet the Nightingale's strain !  
Is it her pleasure that works us pain,  
Or her pain that with pleasure pierces the  
brain ?

Window or door I pass not through :  
The way I never could show to you  
By day. I enter as spirits do !

There you are ! lying cheek-on-palm,  
Drinking of slumber's dewiest calm,  
Brimming your life with the rosiest balm.

The little wee bird that beats in the breast,  
Hath folded its wings in a wee white nest,  
Breathing the fulness of innermost rest.

But the other night—see my blushes bloom—  
Somehow I missed my way in the gloom,  
And, thinking myself quite safe in your room,

I nestled my face, as I thought, in your bed  
To kiss you, and—now let me hide my head—  
I kissed—I kissed—your Teacher instead.

---

## CHRISTIE'S POOR OLD GRAN.

No green age, beautiful to see,  
Hath Poor Old Gran !  
No ripe life mellowed goldenly  
Hath Poor Old Gran !  
One by one we have left her fold,  
Her lonely hearth is growing cold,  
Faint is her smile as the primrose gold,  
Our Poor Old Gran !

Ah ! whitened face, and withered form,  
Of Poor Old Gran !  
Beaten and blanched in many a storm :  
Poor Old Gran !  
She hath wept the bitter tears that sow  
The dark grave-violets in the snow  
Where once the red young rose did glow !  
Poor Old Gran !

There's few have lived a harder lot,  
Poor Old Gran !  
But she toiled on and murmured not ;  
Poor Old Gran !  
For us she toiled on starvingly,  
And fought the wolf of poverty ;  
Upon her heart's blood suckled me,  
Our Poor Old Gran !

Her river of life hath roughly rolled ;  
Poor Old Gran !  
A Wreck lies dark, its tale untold,  
Poor Old Gran !

Yet shall her old heart laugh with ye,  
My Bird's-nest in the mouldering tree !  
And soft in heaven the bed shall be  
For poor Old Gran !

The grip of Poverty is grim ;  
Poor Old Gran !

Lustres of lip and eye will dim ;  
Poor Old Gran !

But through the frailty of her face  
There gleams a light of tender grace,  
Or else I see through a tearful haze  
Poor Old Gran !

You came in all our sorrowings,  
Poor Old Gran !

How your weakness hurried on wings,  
Poor Old Gran !

You stood at Bridal, Birth, and Bier :  
Our darlings dead and gone seem near  
When you are near, and make more dear  
Our Poor Old Gran !

So come to our Cottage up the lane,  
Poor Old Gran !

Follow our fortune's harvest-wain,  
Poor Old Gran !

We'll shelter you from wind and rain,  
Hunger you shall not know again,  
Plenty shall smile away your pain,  
Poor Old Gran !

And little laughing Stars shall rise  
On Poor Old Gran !

In the clear heaven of Childhood's eyes,  
For Poor Old Gran !

Wee fingers, stroking her gray hair,  
Shall almost melt the hoarfrost there,  
Wee lips shall kiss away the care  
From Poor Old Gran !

So come and sit beside our hearth,  
Poor Old Gran !  
Come from the darkness and the dearth,  
Poor Old Gran !  
And you shall be our fireside guest,  
And weary heart and head will rest ;  
And your last days shall be your best,  
Our Poor Old Gran.

---

## NEWS OF CHRISTIE.

WE read your Letters ! no word lost ;  
All, all is remembered ;  
And often when there comes no Post,  
Once more are the old ones read.

Of all she did we love to hear,  
And how the days have sped ;  
But to our listening hearts most dear  
Is something "*Christie said.*"

---

## LITTLE WILLIE.

Poor little Willie,  
With his many pretty wiles ;  
Worlds of wisdom in his look  
And quaint, quiet smiles ;  
Hair of amber, touched with  
Gold of heaven so brave ;  
All lying darkly hid  
In a Workhouse Grave !

In the day we wandered foodless,  
Little Willie cried for bread !  
In the night we wandered homeless,  
Little Willie cried for bed.  
Parted at the Workhouse door,  
Not a word we said :  
Ah, so tired was poor Willie,  
And so sweetly sleep the dead.

You remember little Willie ;  
Such a funny fellow ! he  
Sprang like a lily  
From the dirt of poverty.  
Poor little Willie !  
Not a friend was nigh,  
When, from the cold world,  
He crouched down to die.

'Twas in the dead of winter  
We laid him in the earth ;  
The world brought in the New Year,  
Mocking us with mirth :

But, for lost little Willie,  
Not a tear we crave ;  
Cold and Hunger cannot wake him,  
In his Workhouse Grave.

We thought him beautiful,  
Felt it hard to part ;  
We to him were dutiful ;  
Down, down, poor heart !  
The storms they may beat ;  
The winter winds may rave ;  
Little Willie feels not  
In his Workhouse Grave.

No room for little Willie ;  
In the world he had no part ;  
On him stared the Gorgon-eye,  
Through which looks no heart.  
Come to me, said Heaven ;  
And, if Heaven will save,  
We will grieve not, though the door  
Was a Workhouse Grave.

---

## WHEN CHRISTIE COMES AGAIN.

WHEN the merry spring-tide  
Floods all the land ;  
Nature hath a Mother's heart,  
Gives with open hand ;  
Flowers running up the lane  
Tell us May is near :  
Christie will be coming then !  
Christie will be here !

O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

Pure is her meek nature,  
Clear as morning dew,  
We can see the Angel  
Almost shining through.  
To Earth's sweetest blessing  
She the best from Heaven did bring ;  
Good Genius of our Love-lamp ;  
Fine Spirit of the Ring !  
O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

All our joys we'll tell her,  
But for her dear sake,  
Not a word of sorrow,  
Lest her little heart should ache.  
She shall dance and swing and sing,  
Do as she likes best ;  
Only I must have her hand  
In ramble or in rest.  
O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

We'll romp in jewelled meadows,  
Hunt in dingles cool with leaves,  
Where all night the Nightingale  
Melodiously grieves.

In her cheek so tender  
The shy and dainty rose  
Shall colour, and come for kisses,  
To every wind that blows.  
O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

Hope will lay so many eggs . . .  
In her little nest ;  
Doesn't your heart run over,  
Christie, in your breast ?  
Thinking how we'll greet you  
Safe once more at home,  
Ours will run to meet you,  
Often ere you come.  
O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

O the joy in our house,  
Hearts dancing wild !  
Christie will be coming soon,  
She's our darling child.  
Holy dew of heaven  
In each eyelid starts,  
Feeling all her dearness,  
Darling of all hearts.  
O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again.

Dreary was our winter ;  
    Come ! and all the place  
Shall breathe a summer sweetness,  
    And wear a happy face ;  
There will be a sun-smile  
    On stern, old Calaby,  
Tender as the spring-gold  
    On our old Oak-Tree !  
O the merry spring-tide !  
    We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
    When Christie comes again.

Jack, the Dog, will run before,  
    First to reach the Rail ;  
Jack, the Pony, whisk you home,  
    With long trotting tail !  
We have had our struggles, dear,  
    But couldn't part with Jack :  
We shall all be waiting there,  
    To welcome Christie back !  
O the merry spring-tide !  
    We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
    When Christie comes again.

Then blow you Winds, and shake up  
    The sleeping flower-beds !  
Make the Violets wake up,  
    The Daisies lift their heads ;  
The Lilacs float in fragrance,  
    Dim-purple, saintly-white !  
And bring the bonny bairn to us,  
    The flower of our delight.

O the merry spring-tide !  
We'll be glad in sun or rain,  
In the merry, merry, merry days  
When Christie comes again,

---

## CHILDREN AT PLAY.

“ *Open your mouth and shut your eyes,*”  
Three little Maidens were saying,—  
“ *And see what God sends you!*” little they  
thought  
Who listened while they were playing !  
So little we guess that a light light word  
At times may be more than praying.

“ *I,*” said Kate with the merry blue eyes,  
“ *Would have lots of frolic and folly;*”  
“ *I,*” said Ciss with the bonnie brown hair,  
“ *Would have life always smiling and jolly;*”  
“ *And I would have just what our Father may  
send,*”  
Said lovable little pale Polly.

Life came for the Two, with sweetesses new  
Each morning in gloss and in glister :  
But the Father above, in a longing of love,  
Caught up little Polly and kissed her.  
And the Churchyard nestled another wee  
grave ;  
The Angels another wee Sister.

## LITTLE LILYBELL.

WHEN unseen fingers part the leaves,  
    To show us beauty's face ;  
And Earth her breast of glory heaves,  
    And glows from Spring's embrace :  
Flowers Fairy-like on coloured wings  
    Float up,—Life's sea doth swell  
And flush a world of vernal things,  
    Came little Lilybell.

And like a blessed Bird of calm  
    Our love's sweet want she stilled ;  
Made Passion's fiery wine run balm,—  
    Life's glory half fulfilled !  
From dappled dawn to twinkling dark,  
    Our witching Ariel  
Moves through our heaven ! O, like a lark  
    Sings little Lilybell !

And she is fair—ay, very fair !  
    With eyes so like the dove ;  
And lightly leans her world of care  
    Upon our arms of love !  
It cannot be that ye will break  
    The promise-tale ye tell ;  
Ye will not make such fond hearts ache,  
    Our little Lilybell !

As on Life's stream her leaflets spread,  
    And tremble in its flow,  
We shudder lest the awful Dead  
    Pluck at her from below !

Breathe faint and low, ye winds that start ;  
O stream, but softly swell ;  
Your every motion smites the heart  
For little Lilybell !

We tremble lest the Angel Death,  
Who comes to gather flowers  
For Paradise, at her sweet breath  
Should fall in love with ours !  
O, many a year will come and go,  
Ere from Life's mystic well  
Such stream shall flow, such flower shall blow,  
As little Lilybell !

Ah, when her dear heart fills with fears,  
And aches with Love's sweet pain,  
And pale cheeks burn through happy tears,  
Like red rose in the rain !  
I marvel, Sweet, if we shall see  
The sight, and say 'tis well,  
When the Beloved calls for thee,  
Our dainty Lilybell !

How rich Love made the lowly sod,  
Where such a flower hath blown !  
O Love, we love, and think that God  
Is such a love full-grown !  
Dear God ! that gave the blessed trust,  
Be near, that all be well ;  
And morn and eve bedew our dust,  
For love of Lilybell !

---

## OUR WHITE DOVE.

A white Dove out of glory flew,  
White as the whitest shape of Grace  
That nestles in the soft embrace  
Of heaven when skies are summer blue !

It came with dew-drop purity,  
On glad wings of the morning light,  
And sank into our life, so white  
A VISION ! sweetly, secretly !

Silently nestled our WHITE DOVE :  
Balmily made our bosoms swim  
With still delight, and overbrim ;  
The air it breathed was breath of love.

Our Dove had eyes of baby-blue,  
Soft as the speedwell's by the way,  
That looked up to us as they would say,  
*"Who kissed me while I slept, did you?"*

God love it ! but we took our Bird,  
And loved it well, and merry made ;  
We sang and danced around, or prayed  
In silence, wherein hearts are heard.

It seemed to come from far green fields  
To meet us over life's rough sea,  
With leaf of promise from the tree  
In which a dearer nest it builds.

As fondling Mother-birds will pull  
The softest feathers from their breast,  
We gave our best to line the nest  
And make it warm and beautiful !

We held it as the leaves of life  
In hidden silent service fold  
About a Rose's heart of gold,  
So jealous of all outer strife !

When holy sleep in soothing palms  
Pillowed the darling little head,  
How lightly moved we round the bed,  
And felt the silence fall in balms !

But all we did or tried to do,  
Our flood of joy it never felt ;  
Only into our hearts would melt  
Still deeper those dove-eyes of blue.

Quick with the spirit of field and wood,  
All other Birds would chirrup and sing  
Till hearts did ripple and homes did ring :  
Our white Dove only cooed and cooed—

With every day some sweetness new,  
And night and day and day and night  
It was the voice of our delight,  
That gentle, low, endearing coo !

God ! if we were to lose our child !  
O, we must die, poor hearts would cry :  
She looked on us so hushingly ;  
So mournfully to herself she smiled.

One day she pined up in our face  
With a low cry we could not still,  
A moaning we might never heal,  
For sleep in some more quiet place.

We could not help and yet must see  
The little head droop wearily,  
The little eyes shine eerily,  
My Dove ! what have they done to thee ?

The look grew pleading in her eyes,  
And mournful as the lonesome light  
That in a window burns all night,  
Asking for stillness, while one dies.

The hand of Death so coldly clings,  
So strongly draws the weak life-wave  
Into his dark, vast, silent cave ;  
Our little Dove must use its wings !

And so it sought the dearer nest ;  
A little way across the sea  
It kept us wingèd company,  
Then fled into its leafier rest,

And suddenly left us long to feel  
A sadness in the sweetest words,  
A broken heartstring 'mid the chords ;  
A tone more tremulous when we kneel.

But, dear my Christie, do not cry,  
Our White Dove gave for you and me  
Such blessed promise as must be  
Perfected in the heavens high.

Our Bird of God but soars and sings :  
Oft when life's heaving wave's at rest,  
She makes her mirror in my breast,  
I feel a winnowing of wings,

And meekly doth she minister  
Glad thoughts of comfort, thrills of pride ;  
She makes me feel that if I died  
This moment I should go to her.

Be good ! and you shall find her where  
No wind can shake the wee bird's nest ;  
No dreams can break the wee bird's rest ;  
No night, no pain, no parting there !

No echoes of old storms gone by !  
Earth's sorrows slumber peacefully ;  
The weary are at rest, and He  
Shall wipe the tears from every eye.

---

## POOR ELLEN.

'Tis hard to die in Spring-time,  
When, to mock our bitter need,  
All life around runs over  
In its fulness without heed :  
New life for tiniest twig on tree,  
New worlds of honey for the bee,  
And not one drop of dew for me  
Who perish as I plead.

'Tis hard to die in Spring-time,  
When it stirs the poorest clod ;  
The wee Wren lifts its little heart  
In lusty songs to God ;  
And Summer comes with conquering march ;  
Her banners waving 'neath the arch  
Of heaven, where I lie and parch—  
Left dying by the road.

'Tis hard to die in Spring-time,  
When the long blue days unfold,  
And cow-slip-coloured sunsets  
Grow, like Heaven's own heart, pure gold !  
Each breath of balm brings wave on wave  
Of new life that would lift and lave  
My Life, whose feel is of the grave,  
And mingling with the mould.

But sweet to die in Spring-time,  
When these lustres of the sward,  
And all the breaks of beauty  
Wherewith Earth is daily starr'd,  
For me are but the outside show,  
All leading to the inner glow  
Of that strange world to which I go—  
For ever with the Lord.

O sweet to die in Spring-time,  
When I reach the promised Rest,  
And feel His arm is round me—  
Know I sink back on His breast :  
His kisses close these poor dim eyes ;  
Soon I shall hear Him say "*Arise,*"  
And, springing up with glad surprise,  
Shall know HIm and be blessed.

'Tis sweet to die in Spring-time,  
For I feel my golden year  
Of summer-time eternal  
Is beginning even here !  
"*Poor Ellen !*" now you say and sigh,  
"*Poor Ellen !*" and to-morrow I  
Shall say "*Poor Mother !*" and, from the sky,  
Watch you, and wait you there.

## THE NABOB'S DOUBLE.

HAS Man a spirit that's more than breath,  
A spirit that walks in sleep or in death ;  
Shakes off at will its dust of the earth,  
And, waking by night, goes wandering forth  
To work its wish with a noiseless tread,  
While the body lies bound full-length in bed ?

This is the fact, as sure as fate,  
For Burglar Bill, and his midnight mate,  
That frightened until it converted him,  
To join the "Salvation Army" with Jim.

Many a "*crib*" had the couple "*cracked*" ;  
Large was their luck with the swag they sacked.  
Many a time thought Burglar Bill,  
"*Old Nabob's looks very lone on the hill !*"  
But, there was the Dog whose infernal bark  
Could be heard through a mile of solid dark.

One day it was rumoured that "Keeper" was dead.  
To himself Bill knowingly nodded his head,  
"*To-night or never,*" he cunningly said.

That night up-hill the couple crept,  
To rifle his store as the rich man slept.  
All heaven mirrored, with stars agleam,  
The dazzle of diamonds in their dream !

They entered their treasury—struck a light—  
A tiny light—but it showed a sight  
To make the Burglar's heart turn white !  
The Nabob sitting alone in his chair,

Facing them there with his long white hair,  
And his eyes wide open with corpse-like stare.  
And close by his side, keeping watch and ward,  
The statue as 'twere of a dog on guard,  
With mouth agape, but never a bark ;  
The dog that was dead and stiff and stark ;  
Threatening them as if in life !

Jim rushed at the old man with his knife,  
And drove it right through—an empty chair,  
Instead of the figure sitting there.  
For the Nabob vanished, dog and all,—  
And the burglars vanished without their haul.

Meanwhile, at the moment he felt the stroke,  
Upstairs in bed the Nabob woke.

*"Oh wife ! are you here ? Am I dead ? is it night ?  
Oh wife ! I have suffered an unkind fright !  
I dreamed I was dozing below in my chair,  
When suddenly, helplessly, I was aware,  
In the dead of the night there was life in the  
gloom ;  
Then a light—and two masked men in the room :  
One of them dealt me a murderous blow,  
And—I woke from my dream in the room below.  
But this, O my God ! was the strangest thing,  
'Keeper' was with me ; I saw him spring :  
Swift as the flash of the falling knife  
He flew at the Thief as he would in life!"*

Only a dream ! but they went down-stair,  
And there were the burglar's tools, and there  
Was the knife stuck fast in its stab of the chair !

---

## THE DIAKKA.

You are the Merry men, dwarfs of soul,  
Who can get your hand through the tiniest hole,  
And make your bells jingle outside of the show ;  
Prove there's life beyond, and on that we go !  
'Tis trying to find that we ARE more near  
To you than to those we have held more dear,  
But I think they are backing you all the while ;  
And down on our efforts benignly may smile  
To see how we strive and are ever unable  
To meet and shake hands with the leg of a table.

So holloa, boys, ring the bells, let them see  
    how

You can wake up the world with YOUR  
    row-de-dow.

Folk say you are Devils : then act as such !  
Give them a touch of the devil's clutch.  
In times like ours 'tis a comfort to know  
For certain there *may* be a devil or so !  
We need them to prove how the lusts of old  
For women or wine, for gore or gold,  
Are not to be quenched with their burning breath  
By the waters of Winter that drown us in death,  
But still live on, all a-crave to be fed  
In the earth-life lived by the homeless dead.

Holloa, boys, ring the bells, let us see how  
    You can wake up the world with YOUR  
    row-de-dow.

Many a fathom deep under the ground  
Souls like toads in the rock lie bound,  
Awaiting the resurrection sound  
Of the Crack of doom, for them to be found !

Nothing short of an earthquake-kick  
Will send them heavenward, make them quick.  
Spirits far off, invisible, mute,  
Can no more reach to the buried root,  
Than we upon earth to the moon can shoot,  
Or open oysters by playing a flute!

Holloa, boys, ring the bells, show them how  
You can wake up the world with YOUR  
row-de-dow.

---

“THEY SANG A NEW SONG.”

GATHER round the Table,  
When the day is done ;  
Lay the Electric Cable  
That weds two Worlds in one.  
We have found the passage  
Past the frozen pole ;  
We have had the Message  
Answering, soul to soul.

Gather round the Table  
In a fervent band :  
Learn the Lost are able  
To join us hand in hand  
With ties no longer riven :  
Empty in the Past  
Stretched our hands toward Heaven—  
They are filled at last.

Gather round the Table :  
The silent and the meek,  
So long belied, are able  
For themselves to speak,

Open but a portal :  
Every Spirit saith,  
Man is born immortal,  
And there is no death.

Gather round the Table :  
By knowledge faith is fed !  
Ours the fact they fable ;  
Presence is the Bread.  
Come with cleanliest carriage,  
Whitely-pure be dressed :  
For this Heavenly Marriage,  
Earth should wear its best.

---

## FLOWER AND FRUIT.

THE flower you placed within my button-hole  
Has faded ; but there lives within my soul  
Another rose, unfolding hour by hour—  
Your beauty's self in its immortal flower.

So living-warm this dainty blossom blows,  
As if a sunbeam blushed into a Rose,  
To make me rich with its ungathered wealth,  
And happy in the glory of its health ;

With fragrance like a waft from heaven afar,  
And look as lustrous as the morning-star.  
I do not come to crown your beauty, Sweet !  
Nor thank you for it, kneeling at your feet ;

But pray that on Love's bosom it may rest,  
As thornless as its likeness in my breast ;  
And ask Him who such promise here hath given  
To let me see the Flower fulfilled in heaven.

## PEGASUS IN HARNESS.

THEY pity Pegasus because  
The Matrimonial Car he draws  
    Along the ruts of life :  
And hot and dusty is the road,  
And heavy is the living load  
    Of leaning weans and wife.

Poor Pegasus ! to turn the Mill,  
And grind, and pull the plough until  
    The work his withers wrings !  
Why not ? 'tis he should do it best,  
And tread his measure easiest,  
    Or where's the use of wings ?

---

## LOVE AND DEATH.

THIS butterfly of human breath,  
Is followed far and fast by Death ;  
Some flower of life it settled on  
He clasps and crushes, but—'tis gone.

---

## ORPHANS.

WHO would not wish the Dead were near,  
If we can dry the mourners' tear ?  
Who would not pray the Dead may sleep,  
When starving Orphans wake to weep ?

## ONE OF SHAKSPEARE'S WOMEN.

I SOMETIMES think that Shakspeare has revealed  
To me that very self so long concealed :  
But if his soul my soul has lightened through,  
I sometimes think it was to gaze on you,  
To find, with loving wonder in his looks,  
One of his Women living out of his Books !

---

## IMPERFECTION.

AH, never is the Almighty Artist's plan  
Crowned and completed in the life of man.  
At best a broken fragment we up-rear  
Above the tomb, that like a visible prayer  
Pleads on and ever with the Infinite,  
For other lives to come and finish it,  
And for the eternal temple make it fit.

---

## SO IT GOES.

THE tender green that laughs out in the light,  
And drinks the freshness of the dew and rain,  
Must take the cloud of dust that turns it white  
And burnish every tiny blade again !  
The river into which heaven cometh down,  
It is so exquisitely pure and still,  
Must also soil itself to cleanse the town,  
And with hard labour tread and turn the mill.

## GROWING OLD.

THE stream of Life that brimmed its banks of old,  
We drain to gather Wisdom's grains of gold ;  
And often as we count the riches o'er,  
Half wish our wealth were drowned in it once more !

---

## A GREEK REPLY.

" So many are your foes, their arrows shroud  
The very Sun with an eclipsing cloud."  
" We'll fight them in the dark then ! and the horde  
Illumine with the lightning of the Sword."

---

## MAN AND HIS TWO MASTERS.

" *You cannot serve two Masters,*" saith the Word.  
But Satan nudges us and whispers, "*Gammon !*  
*You lend your Womenkind to love the Lord,*  
*And give Yourselves to serve and worship*  
*Mammon.*"

---

## WOMANKIND.

DEAR things ! we would not have you learn too much—  
Your Ignorance is so charming ! We've a notion  
That greater knowledge might not lend you such  
Sure aid to blind obedience and devotion.

## A VERY EARLY RISER.

At the Last Day while all the rest  
Are soundly sleeping underground,  
He will be up clean-shaved and dressed  
An hour before the Trumpets sound.

---

## A PECULIAR PERSON.

You perfect, pure, original,  
Writ in a tongue unknown to all ;  
Translated, in some other sphere,  
You may be read ; but will not here.

---

## DELIA BACON.

THE Delian diver wrecked her life to grasp  
A pearl she saw by Visionary gleams,  
And died with empty hand that could not clasp  
The treasure only Real in her dreams.

---

## A PAINTED SPRAY OF APPLE-BLOSSOM.

THROUGHOUT the year and year by year will bloom  
This blush of Spring arrested in my room,  
Whilst Nature's self to rival it must bring  
Her breathing buds renewed each passing Spring.

## AN ANGEL IN THE HOUSE.

You have your Angel in the House ! but look  
On this, her likeness, mirrored in a book,  
If but to learn how shadowy the Ideal  
In presence of the living, loving Real.

---

## SOULS OF ANIMALS.

Such look of an immortal likeness springs,  
At times into the eyes of dear dumb things,  
As if Hereafter we must recognize  
The Unknown Life that knew us in their eyes.

---

## TRUE POETS.

TRUE Poets conquer Glory—do not woo  
It ; do not beg their way to Fame ;  
Nor at her skirts in private bend and sue,  
Nor sow the public broadcast with their name :  
They are the great High Priests of Heaven who  
Hold sacred as they feed their Altar-flame  
Within the Temple : No man hears their cry  
For recognition to the passers-by !

They toil on like old Noah with his Boat ;  
“ EL ” hath foreseen it, and it shall be  
Ready, although the need may seem remote :  
No sign that it will ever get to sea !

They fight the Deluge—keep the soul afloat—  
And still work on, and leave the issue free  
With Him whose flood shall fall, or high-tide  
climb,  
To launch the Vessel in His own good time.

Alone, in silence, secretly, they grow  
Invisibly, where no voice is raised to bless :  
Creating in the dark like Hills below  
The ocean, shaped by Nature's strong caress :  
Wave after wave sweeps over them ; they know  
How many failures go to make success.  
Their victory's in their work, not in the word  
That waits to praise, as servant waits his Lord.

At last they mount from out the Lethean flood  
Beyond the cloud that covers and conceals  
The present time, to join the Brotherhood  
Of minds that rise up lofty as the hills :  
Heaven crowns them in majestic solitude ;  
The world, that saw not once, in wonder kneels !  
The less they wooed it all the more it heeds,  
And still they mount the more their Age recedes.

## HYMNS.

## THE LIFE BEYOND.

ALTHOUGH its features fade in light of unimagined  
bliss,  
We have shadowy revealings of the Better World  
in this.

A little glimpse, when Spring unveils her face  
and opes her eyes,  
Of the Sleeping Beauty in the soul that wakes in  
Paradise.

A little drop of Heaven in each diamond of the  
shower,  
A breath of the Eternal in the fragrance of each  
flower !

A little low vibration in the warble of Night's  
bird,  
Of the praises and the music that shall be here-  
after heard !

A little whisper in the leaves that clap their  
hands and try  
To glad the heart of man, and lift to Heaven his  
grateful eye !

A little semblance mirrored in old Ocean's smile  
or frown  
Of His vast glory who doth bow the Heavens and  
come down !

A little symbol shining through the worlds that  
move at rest  
On invisible foundations of the broad Almighty  
breast !

A little hint that stirs and thrills the wings we  
fold within,  
And tells of that full heaven yonder which must  
here begin !

A little springlet welling from the fountain-head  
above,  
That takes its earthly way to find the ocean of all  
love !

A little silver shiver in the ripple of the river  
Caught from the light that knows no night for  
ever and for ever !

A little hidden likeness, often faded or defiled,  
Of the great, the good All-father, in His poorest  
human child !

Although the best be lost in light of unimagined  
bliss,  
We have shadowy revealings of the Better World  
in this.

---

## THE DIVINE LIKENESS.

SPIRIT Divine, we yearn and strive  
Within our souls to keep alive  
    Some likeness of Thy love !  
But 'tis at best a glimpse, a gleam,  
Uncertain as a troubled stream  
    Reflects the heavens above.

The more we strive, the more we seem  
To mar the vision ; break the beam  
    Of glory that we chase.  
A breath disturbs Thy still design ;  
We try to mirror the Divine,  
    And blur what we embrace.

Spirit Divine, brood down and fill  
Us with Thy calm and make us still ;  
    All sighing cares to cease.  
Our restless longings cannot hold  
The face of heaven unless it fold  
    Us round and whisper "*Peace.*"

---

## THE HIDDEN LIFE.

WE are not only where we seem  
To live, but in some Astral gleam  
Dwell also in a world of dream !

Some heavenward window opes above  
The shut-up soul, to lean out of,  
Or let in waiting wings of love.

And thence we pass from out our night  
A little nearer to the light,  
Transfigured in the eternal sight !

And oft when darkness fills the place  
We thrill with Dawn upon the face,  
And feel the Infinite embrace.

Beyond the clouds 'tis golden day ;  
Soft airs of heaven about us play,  
That waft all weariness away.

Dear friends we see no longer here  
Are with us : We can feel them near ;  
To comfort us and heal and cheer.

And thus in secret life is fed,  
Till full in flower it lifts the head  
With all its leaves to heaven outspread.

And by the peace within the breast,  
All stormy passions rocked to rest,  
We know that God hath been our guest.

---

### JERUSALEM THE GOLDEN.

JERUSALEM the Golden !  
I weary for one Gleam  
Of all thy glory folden  
In distance and in dream !  
My thoughts, like Palms in Exile,  
Climb up to look and pray  
For a glimpse of thy dear Country  
That lies so far away !

Jerusalem the Golden !

Methinks each flower that blows,  
And every bird a-singing,  
    Of thee some secret knows ;  
I know not what the Flowers  
    Can feel, or Singers see,  
But all these summer raptures  
    Seem prophecies of thee.

Jerusalem the Golden !

When Sunset's in the West,  
It seems thy gate of glory,  
    Thou City of the Blest !  
And Midnight's starry torches  
    Through intermediate gloom,  
Are waving with our welcome  
    To thy Eternal Home !

Jerusalem the Golden !

Where loftily they sing,  
O'er pain and sorrows olden  
    For ever triumphing ;  
Lowly may be the portal  
    And dark may be the door,  
The Mansion is Immortal—  
    God's palace for His Poor !

Jerusalem the Golden !

There all our Birds that flew,—  
Our Flowers but half-unfolden,  
    Our Pearls that turned to dew,—  
And all the glad life-music,  
    Now heard no longer here,  
Shall come again to greet us  
    As we are drawing near.

Jerusalem the Golden !  
I toil on day by day ;  
Heart-sore each night with longing,  
I stretch my hands and pray,  
That 'mid thy leaves of Healing  
My soul may find a nest ;  
Where the troubles are all over,—  
The Weary are at rest !

---

## POOR MAN'S SUNDAY.

WE thank Thee, Lord, for one day  
To look Heaven in the face !  
The Poor have only Sunday ;  
The sweeter is the grace.  
'Tis then they make the music  
That sings their week away :  
O, there's a sweetness infinite  
In the Poor Man's holiday !

'Tis here the weary Pilgrim  
Doth reach his House of Ease !  
That blessed House, called "Beautiful,"  
And that soft Chamber, "Peace."  
The River of Life runs through his dream  
And the leaves of Heaven are at play ;  
He sees the Golden City gleam,  
This grateful holiday.

'Tis as a burst of sunshine,  
A tender fall of rain,  
That set the barest life a-bloom ;  
Make old hearts young again.

The dry and dusty roadside  
With smiling flowers is gay :  
'Tis open Heaven one day in seven,  
The Poor Man's holiday !

---

## AT EVENTIDE.

FATHER in Heaven, we seek Thy face  
When darkness is our dwelling-place.  
Our foolish hearts, that daily roam,  
Would nightly nestle with Thee at Home.  
Be with us Here, and grant that we  
Hereafter, Lord, may be with Thee !

Father ! our inmost parts lie bare  
To Thine own purifying air ;  
We spread our stains out in Thy sight ;  
O, Sun of Purenness, turn them white :  
And make our spirits clear as dew  
For Thine own Self to lighten through.

Send down the Comforter, we plead,  
For all who are in bitter need ;  
May homeless Hagars find, we pray,  
Some well of succour by the way —  
The Angel of Thy Presence bless  
All wanderers in the wilderness.

God keep our darlings safe this night,  
Though scattered, *one* still in Thy sight !  
Lead on, by many ways, and past  
All perils, till we join at last :  
With us the broken links ! with Thee  
The circle perfect endlessly.

Now take us, Father, to Thy breast,  
And still our troubled thoughts to rest ;  
Thy watch and ward about us keep,  
That tired souls may smile asleep,  
And, having been with heaven awhile,  
May wake to-morrow in Thy smile !

---

## GONE BEFORE.

ONE of God's own Darlings was my bosom's nest  
ling Dove,  
With her looks of love and sunshine, and her  
voice so rich and low :  
How it trembled through my life, like an Immor-  
tal's kiss of love !  
How its music yearns through all my memory  
now !  
How her beauty rainbows round me, and her sweet  
smile, silverly  
As a song, fills all the silence of the Midnight's  
charmèl hours ;  
And I know from out her grave she'll send her  
love in death to me,  
By the Spring in smiling utterance of Flowers.

O my Love, too good for Earth, has gone into the  
land of light ;  
It was hard, she said, to leave me, but the Lord  
had need of her ;  
And she walks the heavens in glory like a Star i'  
the crown of Night,

With the Beautiful and Blessed mingling  
there.—

Gone before me, to be clothèd in a bridal robe of  
white,

Where Love's blossom comes to fruit, and all  
its suffering's glorified !

May my love but make me meet and worthy of  
her presence bright,

That in heaven I may claim her as my Bride.

---

### A CRY IN THE NIGHT.

DARK, dark the night, and tearfully I grope,  
Lost in the Shadows, feeling for the way,  
But cannot find it. Here's no help, no hope,  
And God is very far off with His day.

Hush, hush, faint heart! why this may be thy  
chance,

When all is at the worst, to prove thy faith ;  
Be still, and see His great Deliverance,  
And trust Him at the darkest unto Death.

Often upon the last grim ridge of war  
God takes His stand to aid us in the fight ;  
He watches while we roll the tide afar,  
And, beaten back, is near us with His might.

We hear the Arrows in the dark go by :  
The cowering soul no longer soars or sings,  
Or it might know His presence then most nigh,  
Our darkness being the Shadow of His wings.

No need of faith if all were visibly clear !  
 'Tis for the trial-time its help was given ;  
 Though clouds be thick, the Sun is just as near  
 That shines within and makes the heart its  
 heaven.

Amidst our wildest night of saddest woes,  
 When Earth is desolate—Heaven dark with  
 doom,  
 There is a fire-flash of the soul that shows  
 The face of the Eternal through the gloom.

---

### HIS BANNER OVER ME.

SURROUNDED by unnumbered Foes,  
 Against my soul the battle goes !  
 Yet though I weary, sore-distressed,  
 I know that I shall reach my Rest :  
 I lift my tearful eyes above,—  
 His Banner over me is Love.

Its Sword my spirit will not yield,  
 Though flesh may faint upon the field ;  
 He waves before my fading sight  
 The branch of palm—the crown of light ;  
 I lift my brightening eyes above,—  
 His Banner over me is Love.

My cloud of battle-dust may dim ;  
 His veil of splendour curtain Him !  
 And in the midnight of my fear  
 I may not feel Him standing near :  
 But, as I lift mine eyes above,  
 His Banner over me is Love.

## REST.

SLOW step by step, day after day,  
I journey on my homeward way ;  
And darkly dream the Land of Light  
Is drawing near, night after night ;  
Where I shall reach my Rest at last,  
And smile at all the troubles past.

Sometimes I sing ; sometimes I sigh ;  
Sometimes I lift the longing eye ;  
Sometimes my heart laughs 'neath its load,  
To think of that august abode,  
Where I shall reach my Rest at last,  
And smile at all the trials past.

She will be near, my Star of Hope,  
When at the gloomy gate I grope,  
And take my hand and ope for me  
The door of Immortality !

And I shall know my Rest at last,  
And triumph in the perils past.

## AT LAST.

A FEW more Meetings on the Deep,  
And partings on the shore ;  
And then in Heaven at last we keep  
Our tryst for evermore.

A little further we must bear  
The load, and do our best ;  
Then take immortal solace where  
The wretched are at rest.

Our Pilgrimage will soon be past,  
 Our worst afflictions borne ;  
 Some weary night, 'twill be the last,  
 And then Eternal Morn.

---

## HYMN OF THE PRESENT.

Not only in old days He bowed  
 The heavens and came down ;  
 We, too, were shadowed by the cloud,  
 We saw the glory shown !  
 The nations that seemed dead have felt  
 His coming through them thrill :  
 Beneath His tread the mountains melt :  
 Our God is living still !

He who in secret hears the sigh,  
 Interprets every tear,  
 Hath lightened on us from on high,  
 Made known His presence near !  
 The Word takes flesh, the Spirit form,  
 His purpose to fulfil ;  
 He comes in person of the Storm—  
 Our God who governs still !

We saw—all of us saw—how He  
 Drew sword and struck the blow,  
 And up and free through their Red Sea  
 He bade the Captives go :  
 Yea, we have seen Him, clearly seen  
 Him work the miracle :  
 We know, whate'er may intervene,  
 Our God is with us still !

The veil of Time a moment falls  
From off the Eternal's face :  
Recede the old horizon-walls  
To give fresh breathing-space :  
And all who lift their eyes may learn  
It is our Father's will,  
This world to Him shall freely turn,  
A world of freedom still !

---

## FAITH AND FACT.

THERE is no gleam of glory gone,  
For those who read in Nature's Book ;  
No lack of triumph in their look  
Who stand in Her Eternal Dawn.  
  
Friends of a failing Faith ! while your  
Lighthouses of eternal life  
Hold tremulous lamps across the strife,  
That die and darken hour by hour ;  
  
And higher climb the waves that drench,  
And on the rocks the breakers roar ;  
While Light for you opes no new door ;  
And higher climb the waves that quench,—  
  
While Heaven-scalers in the dust  
Sit, with their hopes dead or discrowned ;  
Their splendid dreams all shivered round,  
And broken every reed of trust,—  
  
While timid souls that sail the sea  
Of Time are fearful lest yon band  
Of Cloud should not be solid Land,  
To step on for Eternity,—

And faint hearts flutter 'twixt a nest  
That is not sealed to wind and wet,  
And one that is not ready yet,  
With wandering wings, and find no rest.—

There is no gleam of glory gone  
For those who read in Nature's Book ;  
No lack of triumph in their look,  
Who live in her Eternal Dawn !

# THE HAUNTED HURST.



## THE HAUNTED HURST,

A TALE OF ETERNITY.

As One who, in a strange and far Country,  
In presence of his future Bride may be,  
That keeps the secret of her face concealed,  
Until, as Wife, the Maiden stands revealed :  
And who doth make blind guesses at the face ;  
Its wealth of nature and its gifts of grace :  
Much marvelling if the form beneath the folds  
Be like the picture that at heart he holds !  
And who, as chance befall, may furtively  
Feel the hid features that he cannot see—  
Trying to gather, with a Lover's touch,  
The least of all he longs to know so much :  
Even thus, before the Next World's face I stand,  
And o'er its clouded features pass my hand ;  
Groping to get, where mortal sight doth fail,  
Some likeness of the face behind the Veil !  
It is the voice of Vision in the night ;  
I learned in darkness what I speak in light :  
Perchance such ne'er attains the perfect True,  
And yet may utter meaning for the few,  
As sandiest Desert wastes reflect afar  
Light from our Sun to some benighted Star !

## PART I.

NIGHT after night I wakened with a start  
That tore the curtain-cloud of Sleep apart,  
As though I had been fettered fast by Death,  
Who imaged Sleep to take away my breath.  
The silence looked so ominous, the gloom  
Just losing shape and feature in the room :  
Had I but wakened sooner, without doubt,  
I should have found some dreadful secret out !  
Nothing to grapple with ; nothing to see :  
Yet something fearful there must somewhere be ;  
Some shadow of the Unapparent stole  
Over me, with a shiver of the soul :  
Dim horrors loomed from out each hiding-nook ;  
A strange life lurked in the familiar look  
Of innocent things, as though upon the eve  
Of issuing, terrible as its prey perceive  
The *Mantis* in the likeness of a leaf,  
Changed in a moment to a Murderous Thief.  
I peered out of the window,—nothing there  
But the vast heavens with all their loneliness  
bare—  
The phantom presence of Immensity  
That from behind its dumb mask whispered me.

At times a noise, as though a dungeon door  
Had grated, with set teeth, against the floor :  
A ring of iron on the stones ; a sound  
As if of granite into powder ground ;  
A mattock and a spade at work ! sad sighs  
As of a wave that sobs and faints and dies.

And then a shudder of the house ; a scrawl  
As though a knife scored letters in the wall.  
About the room a gush and gurgle went,  
As if the water-pipe got sudden vent ;  
Drop after drop, I heard it plop, and ping,  
Into some vessel, with metallic ring.  
Yet, on these very nights there was no rain ;  
And then, betwixt the ear's suspense and strain,  
A faint voice crying in the air or brain.

The wind would rise and wail most humanly  
With a low scream of stifled agony  
Over the birth of life about to be.  
Through all the house its coldest wave hath  
rushed,  
Although a moment since the night was hushed.  
And ere the hurried gust had ceased to moan,  
The dreaming dog would answer with its groan.

At times I seemed to waken at a call,  
And rose up listening for the next footfall  
Which never came, as though it could not keep  
The step with that my spirit caught in sleep ;  
For I, in waking, must have crossed the line  
Bounding the range of spirit-life from mine.  
I felt the Presence on that other side  
Grope where some secret door might open wide.  
I knew the brain might strike the electric spark  
Which should make live this phantom of the  
Dark.

Once as I woke I could have sworn I saw  
A white face from the window-pane withdraw !  
But, softly in its place the curtain slid,  
Even in the unlifting of the swift eyelid.

Sometimes I woke with lashes wet and bright  
 With a strange glory of delicious light,  
 As though an Angel had shone my shut eyes  
     through  
 And filled my soul with heaven, as Dawn with  
     dew :  
 A fragrance from afar with me would stay,  
 And at my work my heart sang all next day.

I am no Coward ; never did believe  
 That spirits can their hell or heaven leave  
 To walk by night in the old human ways.  
 For forty years this was my creed o' days.  
 Somehow the dark another tale doth tell :  
 We are so fearful of the Unfathomable !  
 The Infinite is full of whisperings ;  
 With mortal tug the wildered spirit clings  
 To its known shore of firm reality,  
 Yet feels drawn outward—like the ebbing  
     sea  
 That hugs its beach so closely and in vain—  
 In this vast ebb of Being to its main.

And it is eerie in the night to lie  
 Lonesome, all naked to the awful sky—  
 This secret spawning-time of hell on earth,  
 When mist and midnight give the toadstools  
     birth,  
 And worlds of shy leaf-shadowed life steal forth,—  
 What time the Powers of Darkness have their  
     day ;  
 Our world asleep and Heaven so far away :  
 When in the shroud-like stillness there may be  
 Shapes moving round us that we do not see !

Our little sphere of life is darkly rimmed  
In the wide universe of Being brimmed  
With life perhaps inimical to us !  
Nor could we live if all were luminous.  
But is it certain we have lost the sight  
They had of old in watches of the night,  
Who heard the voices, saw the shape that stood  
Before them in the Soul's similitude ?  
They saw with eyes of spirit—Heaven keep  
The veil of flesh about me dark and deep !

What does the Darkness mutter ? Is it Death  
That makes the light burn bluer with his breath ?  
Was that a creaking of the stair ? a Rat  
Nibbling the wainscot ? did a flittering Bat  
Flap at the window ? Floors will crack for sure,  
But may not unseen feet be on the floor ?  
Spirits stand rapping at Life's outer gate,  
And, if we dare not open, will they wait ?  
Was that the Death-Watch ticking in the wall ?  
One's hair with reptile-life begins to crawl.  
Is there some Whispering Gallery of the ear,  
In which the other world we overhear ?  
The very Mirror is a doorway, through  
Whose dark another face may look at you !

Who knows with what those ghostly gleams are  
rife  
In spectral semblance of our sunlit life ?  
What Night hath shielded from pursuing Day  
In sanctuary darkness, hid away,  
As Paramour of hers in some foul play ?  
What viewless horrors in the wind may lurk,  
That fill the mind with Shadows grim and murk ?  
What demons may be audibly at work ?

Maybe the voices of a sunless world  
That in the eclipse of night is doomward hurled :  
What groping outcasts of ignoble soul  
Are working through the darkness, like the mole,  
Crouching in dreams to steal on sleeping Men :  
Red-handed spirits that flung life back again  
To Him who gave, and hide their murder-mark  
In any secret corner of the dark :  
Eaves-droppers leaning listening with a grin,  
To think how some small keyhole-creeping sin  
Will ope the door and let the Tempter in.

What wappened wantons lurking 'twixt the lights,  
May lie in wait for wanderers o' nights :  
What phantom shapes forlorn may meet and march  
In long procession under Night's dark arch,  
Stretching their arms to us, worm-fretted, all Hueless and featureless and weirdly tall :  
What rootless strays of life are ever blown  
About like floating ghosts of thistle-down,  
That seek a foothold and are whirled away—  
Dead leaves a-dancing—vanishing sea-spray ;  
Homeless, as drifted clouds are hurried past  
Their heaven for ever, by the driving blast.

And now we come to think, may we not hold  
Ghost-hands in ours, that turn them icy cold ?  
A ghostly presence whitens in the cheek,  
And makes the blood run water,—wan and weak  
The swooning life from out us faintly fleets,  
And turns to drops at the chill touch it meets.

The walls of flesh are waxing all too thin  
To keep the world of spirits from crowding in.  
We wrap the clothes about us ; but, still bare  
In soul, we feel a wave of chillier air,  
Like that which brings the dawn, but that's a  
breath  
Of sweet new life, this hath the feel of death !  
The spirit-spiracles all open wide,  
And life seems drowning in the flooding tide ;  
We cannot cry, the Unseen world doth strive  
To seal the mouth and bury the soul alive.  
I must believe in Ghosts, lying awake  
With them o' nights, when flesh will creep and  
quake,  
And lustily one pulls the Bell of Prayer,  
From this thick snow of Spirits to clear the air.

No marvel that the Birds salute the Dawn,  
For all the dangers of the dark withdrawn ;  
Break into singing with their first free breath,  
That they have swum the dim, vast sea of death,  
And hymn the resurrection of the Light,  
In praise to Him who kept them through the  
night  
And cared for His least little feathered things,  
Encompassed with the safety of His Wings ;  
While those that cannot warble, twittering tell  
Of darkness passed once more, and all is well.

With what a thankful heart I often heard  
The blessed cry of Morning's earliest Bird !  
How eagerly watched the weird and waning  
Night  
Turn deathly pale and pass away in light.

Yet, I believe that God is master still.  
 He reigneth ; He whose lightest breath can  
     thrill  
 The universe of worlds like drops of dew,  
 And if the Spirit-world hath broken through  
 It cannot be unknown, unseen by Him ;  
 It must be with His will, not their mere whim.  
 And if our world of breath be set aflood,  
 Swimming in supra-normal neighbourhood,  
 There is a soul within will not be drowned,  
 Even though a sea of spirits surges round :  
 An inner infinite with power to reach  
 The level of its outer ocean-beach !  
 Therefore I trust Him ; shut mine eyes and say  
 “ *Lead on, O Thou, who only know’st the way !*  
*Father in Heaven, take my hand in Thine ;*  
*Be at my heart, and in my countenance shine.*  
*Then, all unfearing, shall I face the gate*  
*At which the powers of Darkness lie in wait.*”

## PART II.

ONCE on a time, the ancient story saith,  
 Some foolish Mummers danced a masque of  
     Death.  
 They bore his emblems, trying, every one,  
 To out-parody the bony Skeleton ;  
 And, as the merriment grew, there glided in  
 Grim Death Himself, mocking with ghastly grin  
 At their poor make-believe ; as who should say,  
 “ *This is the real thing and no mere play.*”  
 “ *Talk of the Devil,*” say we, “ *and he’s here,*”  
 Sudden as thunder-claps, when skies are clear.

'Twas thus all fears and phantoms of the past,  
Shaped into something palpable at last.

One night, as I lay musing on my bed,  
The veil was rent that shows the Dead not dead.

Upon a Picture I had fixed mine eyes,  
Till slowly it began to magnetize.  
So the Ecstacies on their symbol stare,  
Until the Cross fades and the Christ is there !  
Thus, while I mused upon the picture's face,  
A veil of white mist wavered in its place ;  
And to a lulling motion I sank deep,  
With spirit awake and senses fallen asleep,  
Down through an air that palpitatingly  
Breathed with a breath of life unknown to me ;  
And when the motion ceased, against the gloom,  
There lived another Form within the room,  
As if the Dark had suddenly made a face  
I saw the haunting Presence of the Place  
Embodyed, strange and horrible, as rise  
The Torturers that stare in dying eyes :  
Or, as the Serpent—ere a leaf be stirred—  
Looks through the dark on some bewildered  
bird :  
A face in which the life had burned away  
To cinders of the soul and ashes gray :  
The forehead furrowed with a sombre frown  
That seemed the image, in shadow, of Death's  
crown ;  
His look a map of misery that told  
How all the under-world in blackness rolled.  
A human face in hideous eclipse ;  
No lustre on the hair, nor life i' the lips ;

The faintest gleam of corpse-light, lurid, wan,  
Showed me the lying likeness of a Man !  
The old soiled lining of some mortal dress :  
A Spirit sorely stained with earthiness.

But, almost ere I could have time to fear,  
I saw what seemed an Angel standing near,  
And on Her face a smile for my relief :  
A dream of glory in my night of grief,  
Shedding an influent mildness through the  
awe,

Pleasant to feel, as was the smile I saw :  
Indeed, methought she breathed a fragrance  
faint,

That overcame some rotting charnel-taint.  
She wore a purple vesture thin as mist,  
The Breath of Dawn, upon the plum dew-kissed.  
No flame-hued, flame-shaped, Golden-Holly tree  
Ere kindled at the sun so splendidly  
As that self-radiant head, with lifted hair  
A-wave in many a fiery scimitar.

The purple shine of Violets wet with dew  
Was in her eyes that looked me through and  
through.

We think of Shades as native to the night ;  
We photograph the other world in white,  
That will not paint its tints upon our sight.  
But there are Colours of the Eternal Light,  
And these were of them ; pulsing such live  
glows

As never reddened blood or ripened rose :  
No Mist from the past life as some have deemed  
The Dead to be ; no pallid shadow dreamed  
By Greeks of old, but Life itself this seemed.

And such a light was in the Angel's face,  
It made a glory round about the place  
To see by : as you mark in the gold ray  
The Motes that dance invisibly in the gray.  
But, deep in shadow of his inner night,  
The Dark Shape stood and sinned against the  
Light.

As men have felt, when earth rocked underfoot,  
Their trust in it was wrenched up by the root ;  
The firm foundations of all things had given,  
And any instant they might be in heaven :  
As one midway across a wide, white road,  
In winter, when all night the skies have snowed,  
Learns 'tis not earth but frozen stream beneath,  
And he is leaning on the arms of Death :  
So did I feel to find our earthly bound  
Of Substance was no longer safe or sound ;  
That spirit-springs make quicksand of firm  
ground ;  
That spirit-hands withdraw our curtains round ;  
That spirit between particles can pass  
Surely and visibly, as light through glass ;  
With power to come and go, stand upright,  
loom  
Dense to the eye, outlined against the gloom.

The Dark Shape on me turned its eyes of guile,  
Sullen yet fierce. I read the wicked smile  
That sneered—"Behold the cause of all your fear!  
*You need not shudder though while She is near.*"  
And then he spoke, or seemed to speak, in words,  
Although I saw his thoughts like murderous  
swords,

Or toothèd wheels, go whirling round within  
The fearsome face so shadowy and thin,  
And did not always need the speech to know  
What dreadful thing it was he had to show.

*"Lo ! I am one of those doomed souls who dwell  
In Heaven's vast Shadow which the Good call Hell.  
Lo ! I am he, most miserable, who did  
His deed of darkness, fancying all was hid ;  
The Awful eyes being on me all the while,  
And demons pointing at me with their smile ;  
Who carry such a hell within my breast,  
That all about me throbs with my unrest,  
As though the heavens were shaken, or the earth  
Were overtaken in the throes of birth :  
Doors tremble open, walls disintegrate,  
And world to world flings wide its secret gate.  
With such a pulse of power my pangs awake  
At midnight, that from sleep they sometimes shake  
You ! Matter, with Mind's thrillings, doth so  
quake,  
That atoms from their fellow atoms start,  
As though each felt the heave of some live heart."*

Then seeing the questioning wonder in my look,  
He answered, as my turn of thought he took,

*"Yes, it is true, all true, the thing you dreamed ;  
Most real is the life that only seemed.  
Soul's no mere shadow that gross substance throws ;  
Our passions are not pageantary shows,  
Exhaled from Matter, like the cloud from cape,  
They are the life's own lasting final shape.  
This scheme of things with all the sights you see,  
Are only pictures of the things that be.*

*What you call Matter is but as the sheath,  
 Shaped, even as bubbles are, by spirit-breath.  
 The mountains are but firmer clouds of earth,  
 Still changing to the breath that gave them birth.  
 Spirit aye shapeth Matter into view,  
 As Music wears the forms it passes through.  
 Spirit is lord of substance, Matter's sole  
 First cause, formative power and final goal."*

"And who is this," I asked, "that in Her face  
 Doth image humanly celestial grace;  
 That calms my soul as when the Moon looks  
 forth,  
 Whose smile in heaven makes stillness on the  
 earth?"

"One of those Ministers who are sent below  
 To walk the earth, patrolling to and fro,  
 As sentinels on guard, night after night,  
 That in the darkness make a watch-fire light,  
 Lest sleeping souls be helplessly surprised  
 By the wild beasts of worlds not realized."

I looked, the shining face serenely smiled  
 Away all terror like a thing beguiled.

"One of the dreadful Angels of the Lord,  
 Who are His fiery-flaming two-edged sword,  
 Which at each door and window waves and burns  
 Until the Angel of the Dawn returns.  
 They are with you, watching through the murkest  
 hour,  
 And seen, or unseen, hold us in their power,  
 That when the devil rages in us, lo!  
 We strike and strike, and yet there falls no blow.

*They maze and daze us standing there behind,  
And, as in dreams, we struggle bound and blind.  
The sharpest tortures that I have to bear  
Are when I feel Her presence hovering near.  
A ray from heaven turns to a sword in hell ;  
The flash is maddening, we so darkly dwell !  
The heat of heaven is like the blazing ring  
Of fire that makes the Scorpion try to sting  
Itself to death ; an air of Heaven's breath  
Is poison ; hell is spiritual death :  
And this awakes us, with its stir and strife,  
Like tinglings of the drowned recalled to life.”*

I glanced again : I saw the look arise  
As of a drawn Sword in the Angel’s eyes !

“ *We have met here for years. She comes to see  
Me digging nightly ; grope for my lost key ;  
Her presence kindles round me such a light,  
All heaven can see me prowling through the night ;  
All hell make merry at the gruesome sight.*

“ *I never told my secret in your world,  
I kept it at the heart too closely curled ;  
There, at my life-springs, did I nestle and nurse  
The hidden snake, my bosom’s clinging curse ;  
My worm of torment biting bitterly,  
And fed it fat for all eternity.  
And no eye saw it writhe in my white face,  
Or heard it hiss in its dark hiding-place,  
When any voice of secret murders told,  
And in its might it wantoned and grew bold.  
It gnawed my heart as with hell-fire for years.  
Drink would not drown it, nor a sea of tears*

*Quench it, nor all the waters of the land  
Whiten my soul, or wash my red right hand !  
Whate'er I did, my heart with hell-fire burned ;  
Mine eyes with redness swam where'er I turned.  
I fled and fled, and could not leave behind  
The still, unwinking Bloodhounds of the mind.  
I dared not slumber soundly, lest asleep  
The unsleeping secret from my lips should leap  
In dreams, and I on waking might have found  
Myself had turned Informer, and was bound  
In handcuffs, with the accusing faces round.*

*“ And so, at last, I pricked the bubble of breath,  
I plunged to hide me from Myself in death :  
I found the hell-hole in the wild whirlpool ;  
Plucked the cold hand down on my brain to cool :  
I grovelled out my own deep grave ; I fell  
Right through it, into open arms of hell.*

*“ I fancied, when I took the headlong leap,  
That death would be an everlasting sleep ;  
And the white Winding-sheet and green sod might  
Shut out the world, and I have done with sight.  
Cold water from my hand had sluiced the warm  
And crimson carnage ; safe the little form  
Lay underground : the tiny trembling waif  
Of life hid from the light ; my secret safe.  
In vain. You cannot hide a deed like this,  
With all the heavens one cloud of witnesses :  
Useless to blot the blood out with the dust,  
When it hath eaten with its ruddy rust  
Into your spirit's hand, where, visibly  
The murderer-stain leers through eternity !  
Look there ! ”*

I looked, and saw what seemed a hand,  
Or gore-soaked shadow of one that, like a brand  
When breathed on, kindled fiercely as he sighed;  
And plucked it from his bosom, where he tried  
To hide its guilty red.

*“ That gripped the knife  
That slew my child. This is its ruddy life,  
Red-hot ; on fire of hell ! In burning rings,  
The blood my fingers clutched, for ever clings,  
And clamps them with relentless ache and smart  
So closely that they will not pull apart.  
Once only, while I wept and almost prayed,  
They yielded just a little : then was played  
A spectral trick upon me ; all between,  
They shone, thin-webbed with gore, and clearly seen  
As through a window, through the web there  
smiled  
Up in my face the face of my dead child.  
Better to bear this fiery grip of pain,  
Than they should open on that sight again.*

*“ The whirling world had flung my life from it,  
And I felt falling through the Infinite,  
For weeks and months, and years on years of  
nights  
Innumerable, from stupendous heights ;  
For, as a minute’s slumber may be all  
As one with that of a million years, my fall  
So quickened being, that a minute’s fears  
Made instantaneous a million years.  
No God to call upon, no Power to stay,  
No hand to clutch at on my endless way !  
When just as I was plunging in a cloud*

*That lightened with the laugh of Hell, and showed  
It made of devilish faces, which grew glad  
And kindled at my coming, and all had  
A gap-toothed wicked grin, as though each one  
Saw in my face the kindred of its own,—  
All the dark host rejoicing as I came ;  
All making sure as Marksman of his aim,  
When lo ! a Hawk swoops from its height unheard,  
And from before his gun bears off his Bird !—  
So, while the gulf I gazed on grew and gaped,  
The black cloud curled about me demon-shaped,  
And all their claws for cruel welcome spread,  
I was caught up ; borne swiftening overhead,  
By one on wings of light, with lightning shod,  
And then I knew that I was going to God,—  
That life but sets in life still more profound,  
As sunset into sunrise the world round ;  
That all who enter by the gate of breath,  
Must pass before the Awful eyes in death,  
And stand all naked to the searching mien.  
I could not shrivel nor slink away unseen !*

*“ To me the vast and horrible Unknown  
Was one dread face, and all the fice one frown !  
Pain, sternness, pity eternal in a look  
That read my life, wide-open as a book.  
Not that the leaves turned over one by one,  
Revealing, page by page, all I had done,—  
The Sense is as a scroll where manifold  
Indelible things are day by day uprolled  
And registered for Memory to recall ;  
Maps of the mental world hung on the wall :  
But Life is more than Letter or than Law,  
And deftly as the brain may take or draw*

*Its daily tallies, never can it keep  
 In fixèd figure all the fathomless Deep  
 Of Consciousness conceals, whose restless sea  
 Ripples on changing sands unceasingly.  
 Spirit is one. It is the crystal book,  
 Clear through and through ; read at a single look.  
 To all the thoughts that ever passed through us  
 In life, in death we grow diaphanous.  
 We do not think what we have been, we ARE  
 Past, present, future, without near or far.  
 A glimpse of this is lightened, when the blind  
 Is raised, in drowning, from the seeing Mind !  
 So the electric flash, thrown on the wheel  
 Revolving swift in darkness, will reveal  
 Each whirling spoke distinctly standing still.  
 In spirit-world at once you find the whole  
 Of life contemporary with the soul.*

*"There is strange writing of the passing guest  
 Featured upon the form it leares at rest,  
 Which men in some dim wise may read, but here  
 Is the live Chronicler itself ! the clear  
 Truth naked—brain and body were but dress—  
 Quickened by the Eternal consciousness.*

*"So, when before that face, I felt the frown,  
 There was no need of Hell to drag me down,  
 I could have welcomed wafts of burning flame  
 To clothe my nakedness of dead'y shame.  
 I lifted to my brow one shading hand,  
 But snatched it burning from the Murderer's  
 brand.  
 The other to mine eyes I pressed ; 'twas red  
 And wet and dripping with the blood I shed.*

*I tried to cover up my aching sight,  
And found myself all eye to pitiless light.*

“*In olden times, it was the wont, they say,  
To bring the Murderer where his victim lay,  
And at his touch, as to his slaying knife,  
The wound would flush : Death speak with lips of  
Life.*

“*So, from the frown, a little tiny Child  
Looked out on me and innocently smiled !*

“*I shrieked my guiltiness at sight of it,  
And downward plunged, for hiding in the Pit.*

“‘ Curse God and die,’ the Tempter said of old.  
*I curse, and back the curses crowd tenfold.  
Against the cold Heaven strikes my burning breath,  
To fall in dews of wrath with second death.  
And still I curse, and yet I cannot die ;  
And still I watch for Death with pleading eye,  
To find that he will nevermore draw nigh.  
Would the Almighty One had spit on me,  
And wiped the blot from His eternity !*

### PART III.

“*My Temptress lives on still.*

*She is a Wife  
And Mother ; lives an unsuspected life.  
She hath grown fat and flourished on the ill,  
The poison, that should naturally kill.  
That cruel stain of Murder seemed to pass  
From off her face of life as breath from glass.*

*I sometimes play the devil in her dream,  
And plague her with a glimpse, one lurid gleam  
Of all my torment ; her thick veil I tear,  
And lay the unholy of unholies bare,  
Else were her heart untroubled, deaf and blind.  
Things out of sight with her are out of mind,  
And should she hear a voice from the Unknown  
She takes it for an echo of her own.*

“ *Ah, Mistress, did you know we have to stand  
Together yet, as equals, hand in hand,  
Like Eve and Adam, shivering side by side,  
Where not a leaf our nakedness can hide ;  
Our secret blazoned, as a flag unfurled  
High on the housetops of another world !*

“ *She was a buxom beauty ! In her way  
Imperious as the Thane’s Wife in the Play.  
A woman who upon the outside smiled,  
Burnished like beetles, inwardly defiled ;  
With hair that like a thunder-cloud, black-  
brightening,  
Caught the sunlight, and flashed it back in  
lightning.*

*No Demon ever toyed with worthier folds,  
About a comelier throat, to strangle souls ;  
A face that dazzled you with life’s white-heat,  
Devouring, as it drew you off your feet,  
With eyes that set the Beast o’ the blood astir,  
Leaping in heart and brain, alive for her ;  
Melted the sword of soul within its sheath :  
The knee-joints loosened, smitten by her breath,  
Until you bowed, as the strong beast boweth,  
When taken captive by the dark of death :*

*Lithe, amorous lips, cruel in curve and hue,  
Which, greedy as the grave, my kisses drew  
With hers, that to my mouth like live things clung  
Long after, and in memory fiercely stung :  
A dainty morsel of the Devil's meat  
To roll beneath my tongue, as poison sweet !  
Had not the Mother ate forbidden food,  
This was the Daughter among Women who would*

*“ But what avails to cast on her the blame ?  
I will not : will not name her by her name.  
The deed is done ; the sin is sinned ; the brand  
Is on my brow ; the blood burns on my hand.*

*“ I must have been a beast myself from birth.  
We lived as Beasts in that old burrow of earth  
They called a House ; the Cot where I was born ;  
One of those dwellings Poets will adorn  
Outside with Honeysuckle and climbing Rose,  
But where, within, no flower of Heaven blows  
With sweetening breath, for want of air and  
light,  
And in the wild weeds crawl the things of night :  
Where any life-warmth quickens the dark slime  
Of hovelled sin to swarm in shame and crime.*

*“ My Pastoral Home was one wherein are grown  
Boys for the Hulks ; girls for the pitiless Town  
That flaunts beneath the gaslights on the highway,  
The full-blown flowers of many a filthy by-way !  
Where Virtue has no safeguard, Vice no veil ;  
The Devil sowed his seed, never to fail—  
With such a soil—in growing harvest meet  
For him, as sure as corn is grown to eat.*

“ *I should have been the beast that Nature binds  
To beaten ways, and with her blinkers blinds,  
But, was a Beast with scope to work all ill ;  
Treat Wife and dumb things cruelly—sin—kill—  
And go to Hell by freedom of the will.  
And yet I knew not—such the curse of sin !—  
Until the fall came, what was ripe within ;  
What demon I had nursed past suckling-time,  
To find that it could go alone in crime.*

“ *She came to me, her great black eyes aglare  
Like stars of bale, yet with the hunted stare  
Of wild things ; such as made me stare to see  
What danger followed her and threatened me.  
I knew that Nemesis was drawing near,  
And in the beating of my heart could hear  
The footsteps that will shake strong men with fear.  
‘ What is it ? ’ I asked. What need for her to tell ?  
’Twas writ all over her. I knew too well.  
And still I stared beyond, as if that way  
The blackness rose that blotted out my day.  
For days, and weeks, and months her secret lay  
Safe-nestled, unsuspected by her friends,  
But one day all disguise in sinning ends,  
And every way-side hiding-place is past.  
She had to leave her home and flee at last—  
Mad with the misery of a Mother’s pain,  
She ran to me, through fire, and hail, and rain,  
And mire below, and thunder overhead ;  
Ran lightning-dazed, and drenched, till nearly  
dead.*

“ *Well I remember that LAST DAY. I see  
It lightning-lit. I feel it stamped in me,*

*As with the black seal of Eternity.  
It was about mid-Spring, when suddenly  
The rear of beaten Winter turned in ire,  
And there was battle fierce of Frost and Fire.  
The Birds stopped singing; all the golden flame  
O' the Sun went out; the Cattle homeward came.  
With a forerunning shiver rushed the breeze,  
And, in the Woods, the hushed and listening trees,  
That had been standing deathly-dark and still,  
Wind-whitened sprang, with every leaf athrill.  
I watched the tortured clouds go hurrying by,  
Racked with the rending spirit of prophecy:  
Like Pythonesses in the pangs, they tossed  
And writhed in shadowy semblance of the Lost:  
They met, they darted death, they reared, they  
roared,  
And down the torrent of the tempest poured!  
Through heaven's windows the blue lightnings  
gleamed,  
And like a fractured pane the sky was seamed:  
Hailstones made winter on the whitened ground,  
And for two hours the thunder warrayed round.  
And then I heard the Thrush begin again,  
With his more liquid warble after rain.*

*"Tearing through all the fearful storm she came;  
Worse storm within, and in her eyes hell-flame  
Had broken loose to kindle, past control,  
In huge dare-devily of reckless soul.  
As springs a Madman, dancing upon deck,  
Who hath doomed the Ship, and glories in the  
wreck;  
As at a Prison-window one may stand  
Who fired the house, and wares the lighted brand,*

*Her spirit sprang at mine. Her looks were wild.  
She had come to me, she said, to bring the child,  
For no one had a greater right to it !  
This was God's truth, not merely meant for wit.  
She swore that she had come there and would stay  
Till it was born, and safely put away.  
And even while I cursed her pangs grew worse,  
And stopped me with an everlasting curse.*

‘Good God ! this is too bad,’ I thought ; and laughed  
*A laugh as bitter as the cup I quaffed.  
I had been married just a month ! my Wife  
Knew nothing of this dead love come to life.  
As Fate would have it, she had gone from home :  
I knew that any minute she might come.  
With desperate voice the woman made me writhe ;  
Harsh as the whetstone on the Mower’s scythe  
She rasped me all on edge ; the hell-sparks flew,  
Till there seemed nothing that I dared not do.  
‘ Kill it, you Coward ! Why not kill us both ?’  
She taunted me ; and I felt little loth.  
Then something whispered, ‘ Why not kill them  
both ?’  
I said I would, and clenched it with an oath.’  
Now, while he spake, there came a frightful  
change  
Upon him with transfiguration strange,  
And slowly he assumed his mortal dress  
With a last look of dying consciousness :  
The eyes turned stony in a sightless stare,  
And of all presence he grew unaware :  
Clouded and lost within his dreadful dream  
He went ; a Man once more, each pore a stream*

Of inner agony ; his body shook,  
And from his mazèd face did " MURDER " look.  
It was as when in dreams you see a dumb  
Mouth shaped to cry it, though no sound will  
come !

While in his hand he grasped a gleaming knife,  
So keen, you saw it thirst for a drink of life :  
And, as he passed into his haunted gloom,  
His dreadful purpose drew him from the room.

So terrible the scene, I should have cried  
For help in the death-eddies,—must have died  
But for the strong calm Spirit at my side,  
Who took me by the hand and turned on mine  
Her cordial face with comfortable shine.

And then the darkness gave a sudden sigh,  
And a wind rose that went lamenting by.

" *Listen,*" She said. I leaned, all ear, to hark ;  
I felt the quake of footsteps through the dark,  
Heavily hurrying down a distant stair,

And caught a piteous wail faint on the air.

The dog howled his lone cry, as he would fain  
Give warning, knowing it was all in vain.

Then came the liquid gurgle and the ring  
Metallic, with the heavy plop and ping,  
Heavier than largest water-drops that fall  
From melting icicles on house-eaves tall.

I knew them now ; this resurrection night  
Sounds were translated into things of sight.

These were the innocent drops a father shed ;  
They had the weight of blood, fell heavy as  
lead.

And now again I felt the grinding sound  
O' the grating door ; the digging underground ;

The shudders of the house ; the sighs and moans ;  
The ring of iron dropped upon the stones ;  
The cloudy presence prowling near ; the quake  
Of walls that vibrate with the parting shake ;  
Then the relief. As they who stoop with dread,  
While the Simoon goes withering overhead  
Like iron red-hot, look up and breathe at last,  
So felt I when that thing of Night had passed.

'Tis but a dream, methought, and I shall wake  
Ere long and from its dread embraces break.  
And if I could but only wake, I knew  
By light of day these things could not be true !  
How many a dream before had wraith-like gone  
To nothing at the sceptic smile of Dawn.  
And still I could not wake, nor wake my Wife ;  
And still the dream went on, and like as life  
There stood the Angel in it ; overshone  
The well-known room.

And then Her voice went on.

*“ The nether world hath opened at your feet,  
And you have seen ascending from the Pit  
The torment-smoke, where furnace-fires of Crime  
Have cracked the crust of this your world of Time.*

*“ It was an awful hour of storm and rain  
And starless gloom in which the Child was slain.  
Wild, windily the Night went roaring by,  
As if loud seas broke in the woodlands nigh,  
Or all the blasts of Heaven at once were hurled  
To stop the onward rolling of the world.  
The firmament was all one flash, and fled :—  
The lightning laughed, as Hell were overhead.*

"He had dug his grave amid this war of storm;  
He bore the murdered Babe upon his arm  
For burial, where no eye should ever mark!  
Just then Heaven opened at him with the bark  
Of all the Hell-hounds loosed. And in the dark  
Out went the light, and down he dropped the key,  
That was to lead to safety secretly.  
He was alone with Death, and paces three  
Beyond the door an open grave gaped, free  
For all the daylight world to come and see;  
And he was fastened.

Like the luckless wight

Who wagered he would enter a Vault at night  
In some old Graveyard, and, in proof he did,  
Would leave his dagger stuck in a Coffin-lid.—  
He ventured: bravely dashed the weapon down,  
And turned to triumph, when, by the student-gown  
He was held fast, as if the living Tomb  
Had closed upon him; clutched him in the gloom.  
He had pinned his long robe to the coffin! Fright  
Came on him like a snow-fall! Weirdly-white  
His hair turned, and the youth was a forlorn,  
Old, gray-faced, gibbering Idiot next morn.

"The murderer did not madden thus, but he  
Was stamped as if for all Eternity.  
He stooped with his dead child, he groped and found  
The key, and got the Corse safe underground,  
And out of sight had hid his murder-hole,  
Ere Dawn looked ghostly on his guilty soul,  
And on his hands no man could see the stain.  
His madness went beyond the burning brain;  
His was the frenzy of a soul insane.

“ *The hour came when he lost that key again.  
As the death-rattles thundered in his throat,  
And earth was rushing past his soul afloat,  
And pain had fiercely throbbed itself to rest,  
And time stopped ticking in the brain and breast,  
It g'eam'd and vanished from his fading sight,  
And snapped his eye-strings straining through t'le  
night.*

*Thenceforth it was his hottest hell to be  
Living the moment when he lost his key :  
Hell that is permanent insanity !*

“ *There was a man who died ages ago,  
And 'tis his madness still to wile his woe  
At work for ever, perfecting the plan  
That should have, must have shown his fellow-man  
How innocent he was of that old crime  
He died for justly—had he thought in time.*

“ *Even so this lost soul whirls and eddies round  
The grave-place where the lost key must be found,  
If the mad motion would a moment cease,  
And he could only get a moment's peace ;  
He often sees it, but he cannot touch  
It ; like a live thing it eludes his clutch—  
Gone like that glitter from the eyes of Death  
In the black river at night that slides beneath  
The Bridges, tempting souls of Suicides  
To find the promised rest it always hides.*

“ *For seven years it was his curse to come  
At midnight and fulfil his dreadful doom,  
Looking for that lost key, lest it revealed  
The secret he so carefully concealed ;*

*Feeling at times he could endure his hell  
If in one world of torment he might dwell.  
And still from world to world he had to go  
Wandering with incommunicable woe ;  
Well knowing that, for every moment lost,  
His soul would be in treble anguish tossed,  
While every storm of wind and rain would beat  
Down on him, kindle hell to tenfold heat,  
And make him hurry to your upper air,  
Lest it should blow and wash the bones all bare.  
For often will a wind of God arise  
At midnight, and the voice of Murder cries  
From it, and bones of murdered babes are found ;  
Earth will no longer be their burial ground.  
And so on stormy nights his pangs are worst ;  
More live the portent in the blackness hearsed :  
More dread the gnashings of that soul accursed.*

*"For seven years he came, unseen, unheard.  
'Twas but the other day the bones were stirred.  
As men were delving heedless underground,  
They broke in on them, scattered them around :  
Not guessing they were human.*

*Lower in hell*

*His spirit sank, like waters in a well  
Before there springs the Earthquake. Tremblings  
sore  
Shook him with vengeance never felt before.  
He came ; he found the murder had leaped out ;  
The grave was burst ; the bones were strewn about  
For all the world to find !*

*It mattered not  
To him that no one knew them ; they might rot*

*To undistinguishable dust in peace ;  
 That Death had signed his order of release  
 From this world's law ; Death had no shadows  
 dim  
 Enough to hide the blacker truth from him.  
 He was the Murderer still, who had to hide  
 The proofs of murder on the human side !  
 The Child was his ; these were its tender bones,  
 Blown with the dust and dashed against the stones.  
 And all his care, his self-enfolded pain  
 And midnight watchings lone, were all in vain.*

“ *The worms that in the dead flesh riot and roll  
 Are poor faint types of those that gnawed his soul !  
 For ever beaten now ; though he should find  
 And grasp the key he lost when he went blind  
 In death : In vain he mounts upon a wind  
 Of torment ; tries to fan the dry dust over them  
 With endless toil ; no sooner does he cover them  
 Than there's an ominous muttering in the air,  
 And in an instant all the bones lie bare ;  
 While lurking devils grin through masks at him,  
 In likeness of his Child's head, gorily grim !*

“ *It comes upon him, almost with a gleam  
 Of comfort, when he's rapt into the Dream  
 You saw him change in, and he passes through  
 His night of murder ; lives it all anew,  
 So vividly each sound is heard by you ;  
 Each particle of Matter set afloat  
 Upon a Mind-wave, tossing like a boat  
 The Spirit rides.*

*For, as, upon his brain,  
 The sounds one midnight smote in a ruddy rain,*

*Till sense had dyed the spirit with their stain,  
And Memory was branded deep as Cain,  
So now his spirit echoes back again  
The fixed ideas of a soul insane,  
Till Matter taking impress of his pain,  
Reverberates the sounds within your brain."*

## PART IV.

I MUSED and mused in great astonishment,  
While on, and on, the growing wonder went  
Within, without, on wings that widelier spread.  
"How many things," oft to myself I had said,  
"I have to ask, if one came from the dead."  
And now I had my wish. My thought could  
rise  
No fleetier than the answer filled her eyes  
And flashed electric utterance with the whole  
Illumined figure of a living soul !

"More Laws than Gravitation keep us down  
To the old place from whence the soul had flown.  
Not every one in death can get adrift  
Freely for life. Some have no wings to lift  
Their weary weight : the body of their sin  
Which they so evilly have laboured in :  
Others will touch as 'twere the window-sill  
To flutter back upon the ground-floor still.  
Others yet grovel like the beast belogged  
In the old ways, to which they are self-clogged.  
Just as the Spirits of an earlier race  
Of Man in dwarthood, kept their dwelling-place

*On earth, and revelling in the moon's pale rays,  
Were seen as Wee Folk in old wondering days.*

" *A-many wander this side of the grave  
To get the last glimpse they can ever have  
Of those they loved, who will be lost in light,  
While they go darkling and are lost in night.  
They see them sometimes in the world of breath ;  
They part for ever at the second death.  
Others would blot from out the book of Time  
The published proofs of their long-secret crime  
That glare so guiltily to spirit-sight.  
Teachers who called Good evil ; darkness light ;  
Who see more clearly in the unclouding day,  
Strive to recall the souls they led astray,  
And find the world, that once hung on their breath,  
Goes by them now ; heedless, and deaf as Death.  
Some, who have done a wrong that, unperceived,  
Ran to a sea of sin, are sorely grieved,  
And ready to spend the next life shut from bliss,  
Might they but right the wrong they did in this :  
So clear, so awful, when the past is seen,  
Grows the dark mystery of might-have-been.*

" *This happened under the broad shining day,  
Right in the rush of life that makes its way  
Through London streets.*

Slowly, 'mid that swift throng,

*A thoughtful man went mooningly along ;  
More lonely in that wilderness of men.  
And at a corner where the Devil's den  
Is palace-fronted now—all gilt and glass—  
Illuminating nightly all who pass  
By the broad way to He'l with gin and gas,*

*And souls are sloughed, like city sewage, down  
Dead-Sea-ward, through the sink-holes of the town,  
He heard a pitiful voice that took strange hold  
Of him ; ran through his blood in lightnings cold ;  
Mournful, remote, and hollow, as if the tomb  
Had buried a live spirit in its gloom,  
Monotonously praying on below  
A vast unutterable weight of woe ;  
A voice that its own speaker would not know !  
As if unbreathing life were doomed to bear  
Shut down on it the load of all the air.  
He stopped.*

*A woman clothed in rags he saw  
With fixed beseeching eyes begin to draw  
Him to her ; left no power to say them nay.  
With one stretched arm she begged ; on the other  
lay,  
Soft in a snow of gold, a Cherub Child !  
So have you seen a Glowworm on the wild  
Wide moorland ; all the dusk a moment smiled.*

“ *For the babe’s sake he thrust a coin of gold  
Into her hand ! but, it fell through, and rolled  
Ringing along the stones : he followed, found  
It, brought it back and looked around :  
There was no woman waiting with her hand  
Outstretched, no Child, where he had seen them  
stand.  
In vain he searched each by-way round about ;  
Through life even, never made the mystery out.*

“ *The truth is, he was one of those who see  
At times side-glimpses of eternity.*

*The Beggar was a Spirit, doomed to plead  
With hurrying way-farers, who took no heed,  
But passed her by, indifferent as the dead,  
Till one should hear her voice and turn the head ;  
Doomed to stand there and beg for bread, in tears,  
To feed her child that had been dead for years !  
This was the very spot where she had spent  
Its life for drink, and this the punishment ;  
She felt she had let it slip into the grave,  
And now would give eternal life to save :  
Heartless and deaf and blind the world went by,  
Until this Dreamer came, with seeing eye ;  
The good Samaritan of souls had given  
And wrought the change that was to her as Heaven.*

“ *It is not Crime alone brings Spirits back  
To pull beside you in the wonted track.  
Shadows of mortal care will cloud the brow  
That should have shone as clear as sunlit snow :  
And those who hindered here must help you now.  
Not always can the soul forgive in heaven  
Itself for deeds that have been long forgiven.*

“ *A wedded couple, bedded, snug as birds  
In nested peace, one night must needs have words  
Of strife before they slept. A foolish thing  
Had on a sudden set them bickering ;  
Some wild-fire wisp had dropped a subtle spark  
That kindled at a breath blown through the dark,  
And all their passion burst in tongues of flame :  
Their anger blinding both to personal blame.  
She had been pillow'd on his beating heart,  
And in an instant they had sprung apart !*

*The arm that wound about her he withdrew,  
And Night, with dark divorce, came 'twixt the  
two.*

"*A little thing had plucked them palm from palm ;  
A little thing had broke their happy calm ;  
A little thing fall'n in the pleasant path  
Of their life-stream, that turned to bubbling wrath !  
And little might have made them yield and cling  
Repentant ; yea, a very little thing.  
A touch would have sufficed to make the stream  
Flow calm once more ; dream out its happy  
dream.  
A kiss have fused them into one again,  
And saved them many a year of piteous pain.  
'Twas such a little thing they had to do ;  
Both yearned to make it up, and this each knew.  
If one could but have said 'Good-night,' scared  
Love  
Would have come down to brood like Holy Dove.  
And, being done, all would have been so well.  
Not being done, it left the rift for Hell  
To break through, and another triumph win,—  
Ever the worst of Traitors are within :  
But neither spoke, though long upon the wing  
Love waited lingeringly listening !*

"*Waking, he heard her in her slumbers weep,  
And then he slept, and in the guise of Sleep  
Death came for him, nor gave him time to say  
'Good-night,' 'Good-bye,' and at his side she lay  
A Widow ! And upon that dark no day  
Hath broke for her. For him, no hell nor heaven  
Will open ; praying still to be forgiven,*

*Night after night at her bedside he stands,  
Wringing his soul as one may wring the hands ;  
By natural law of griev'd love ; not sent  
By Vengeance for unnatural punishment.*

- “ *The unslain shadows of the Martyrs slain,  
Rise on their fields of old heart-ache and pain,  
To fight their battle over and over again.  
Half-buried hands, still thrust up through the soil,  
From fields of carnage, prayerfully to God,  
Will grasp the weapons of immortal war.  
Freed spirits make their conquering battle-car  
Of human hearts : they do but hold their breath  
To smite unheard in their dark cloud of death.  
They work for Freedom still, though out of sig' t ;  
They are torch-bearers in your mortal night.  
The Tyrants may destroy the body ; drench  
The life out with the blood, but cannot quench  
It ! They may string the corses high in air,  
But cannot keep the soul suspended there.*
- “ *Wide as the wings of Sleep by night are spread,  
Are Freedom's Exiles scattered, and her dead  
Have lain them wearily down beneath God's dome.  
But every banished spirit hurries home,  
Soon as the free, long-fettered life up-springs  
Awake one day on mighty warrior-wings.  
Each soul, let out, fights with the strength of seven,  
Under God's shield, and on the side of Heaven.*
- “ *The other world is not cut off from this :  
Forgetfulness is not the gate of bliss.  
At times the buried dead within you rise  
To look out on their old world through your eyes ;*

*They touch you with the waving of their wing,  
Lightly as airs of heaven the Æolian string.  
At times as Comforters above you stoop,  
To lift the burden from you when ye droop !  
As parents on their little ones may peep  
Ere going to rest, they bend to bless your sleep.  
They show you Pictures which are faintly wrought  
In shadows that take life in waking thought.  
With fruit from our Lord's Garden dear ones  
come  
To bring you a foretaste : try to lure you home.*

*" With clasp o' the shoulder, friends behind you steal  
The old glad way which ye no longer feel :  
They watch you as ye watch the darkened mind  
Of some arrested spirit ; try to unwind  
A way to it ; with drops of pity melt  
The clod about it ; have your fondness felt :  
Even as ye turn your thoughts to them above,  
Do they return to you ; look back for love.*

*" They left you standing still at gaze upon  
The cloud they entered, where the light last shone.  
And while the wet eyes yearn and watch the track,  
As if by that same way they might come back,  
And through the dark ye stretch the ungrasped  
hand,  
There, at some window of the soul, they stand  
All whitely clothed with immortality,  
Closer to you than flesh and blood can be.  
The cloud is lifted from the vapoury bourne ;  
Although you know them not, the dead return ;  
To dry the Mourner's tear and hush the wail,  
There's nought between you but a Viewless veil !*

“ Old loves are with you in your dreams ; but fear  
Lest they should make their presence felt too near ;  
The face of Love in Heaven they dare not show,  
Lest with its glory they might set aglow  
Your earthly love, which leaps to embrace a bliss  
That lives and dies in a consuming kiss.  
So warm Laodamia wooed her dead  
Dear Husband’s Shade, as if they were new-wed !

“ And certain spirits are perplexed to find  
How like their life to that they left behind  
In natural nearness to their durlings here,  
Who lose them just because they are so near  
In life that grows impenetrably clear !

“ Many who tossed together on the sea,  
And parted in the storm ; lost utterly ;  
Find they were only wrecked to meet again,  
Safe on the same shore, after all the pain.  
God hath so many paths by which we come  
To Him ; through many doors He draws us Home.  
’Tis but His wilderness of secret ways  
That to our vision seems a trackless maze.

“ Others are horribly startled at the change  
Revealed in death, all is so wondrous strange !  
So many weeds, your blind world flung aside,  
Are gathered up as flowers, thrice-glorified.  
So many Masters in the realms of breath  
Serve at the feet of those who are crowned in  
death.  
So many who ruled the world are set to rule  
Themselves for ages in a painful school.

*The Invisible dawns ! The sleepers wake to find  
Less death in dying than in living blind :  
And now the eyes their earthly scales let fall,  
They see that they have never lived at all.*

“ *I knew a follower of the strictest faith,  
Whose dead religion rested on a death,  
And frequent praying in the market-place,  
With proclamation of his private grace ;  
Who sat among the loftiest Self-Elect,  
But had not learned through life to walk erect—  
Strait-waistcoated in stony pieties—  
And when Death came—the Iconoclast who frees—  
He could not stand without their rigid stay :  
The Maker’s image had but stamped the clay.  
As one may don the fashion of a day,  
On earth he wore the mask of Man awhile,  
But when the Searchers stripped him, with a  
smile,  
The wizened spirit shrank from man’s disguise :  
It fled, and fell, and wriggled, reptile-wise.  
Some had been hailed immortals upon Earth—  
Immortals prematurely brought to birth.  
‘ And are you happy in your Heaven,’ they said,  
‘ O Great One ? ’ But he sadly shook his head,  
And with both clutching hands upheld his crown  
That only kept on—toppling, tumbling down.  
His earthly halo was a world too wide ;  
His glory of greatness shrank so when he died,  
That blatant Fame evoked with her misfit  
Derisive laughter from the Infinite.*

“ *I have seen the foolish slaves of luxury,  
Who loll at ease and live deliciously ;*

*In Pleasure's poppy-garden drowse and press  
With amorous arms my Lady Idleness ;  
Who, floating downward in voluptuous dream,  
Just lean to catch the sparkles from Life's stream  
That runs with Siren-sound and dizzying  
dance,*  
*And hides its wrecks with winking radiance,—  
Who, risen from life's feast, came reeling thence  
Immortals, drunken with the fumes of Sense ;  
I've seen them in a pleasure-seeking group,  
At Death's low door with mock politeness stoop,  
And wantonly they went, nodding the head,  
As though to lightsome music they were led :  
Hedelless the merry madcaps came before  
The awful gate, as 'twere a Playhouse door ;  
It opened, and the darlings entered in  
As to the secret Paradise of Sin !*  
*But in a moment what a change there was.  
In front of them there rose a mocking glass  
In place of drop-scene—this was not a Play—  
In which they stared, and could not turn  
away,*  
*But still stared on, in silence one and all,  
To see their finery fade, their feathers fall ;  
In this grim moulting of the plumes of pride  
They had to lay all ornaments aside ;  
And on the face of every Woman and Man,  
Like wet paint on a mask, the colours ran ;  
The skin grew writhled, and within the head  
Their eyes looked like gray ghosts of hopes long  
dead.*

“ *The naked image of their own Selves they see,  
Stripped in the Mirror of Eternity ;*

*Worm-eaten through and thorough with thoughts  
that prey*

*On life itself, and eat the soul away.*

*Wine-cups await them ; though well-kept for years  
The wine, it had been made of human tears,*

*And tasted bitter ! Fruit was given to eat,  
The fruit of their own life ; so smiling-sweet*

*It looked ! like apples when the shining round  
Is made of rose-leaf on a golden ground ;*

*The crimson and the golden melting through,  
Right to the core, in one delicious hue.*

*But these were Apples of the Dead-Sea shore ;  
Ashes without, and maggots at the core.*

*Saluting their fine nostrils Odours rise ;  
The scent of lifelong human sacrifice !*

*The brother's blood, that climbs to them and cries.  
Then are they led where healing waters wait*

*To wash the soiled soul ; rechristen  
The image of God so earthly concealed ;*

*But while they lave find, more and more revealed,  
Deeper disfigurement and deadlier stain,  
As wetted marble shows the darker grain.*

#### PART V.

“ *THE dim world of the dead is all alive ;  
All busy as the bees in summer hive ;  
More living than of old ; a life so deep,  
To you its swifter motion looks like sleep.  
Whether in bliss they breathe, in bale they burn,  
His own eternal living each must earn.  
We suck no honeycomb in drowsy peace,  
Because ennobling natural cares all cease ;*

*We live no life, as many dream, caressed  
By some vast lazy sea of endless rest—  
For there, as here, unbusy is unblest.*

“ *Man is the wrestling-place of Heaven and Hell,  
Where, foot to foot, Angel and Devil dwell,  
With both attractions drawing him. This gives  
The perfect poise in which his freedom lives.  
No one so near to heaven to lack for scope ;  
No one so near to hell to lose all hope.  
Whichever way he wills, to left or right,  
Lets in a flood of supernatural might.  
He flames out hellward, and all hell is free,  
Rejoicing in the gust of liberty,  
To rush in on him, work its devilry !  
In strength of faith, or feebleness of fear,  
He bows and bends the highest heavens near.  
The brightness upon Prayer’s uplifted face  
Reflects some spirit-presence in the place.*

“ *Each impure nature hath its parasites,  
That live and revel in unclean delights.  
Like moths around a flame they float and swarm ;  
Like flies about a horse, they ride the warm  
And reeking air which is their atmosphere,  
Their breath of life, the ranker the more dear.  
They glory in the grossness of the blood,  
For, reptile-like, they lay their eggs in mud.  
In every darksome corner of the mind  
They hang their webs, the wingèd life to bind ;  
Weaving the shadow of the Evil One  
To darken ’twixt the spirit and its sun.*

*"If those blind Unbelievers did but know  
Through what a perilous Unknown they go  
By light of day ; what furtive eyes do mark  
Them fiercely from their ambush of the dark ;  
What motes of spirit dance in every beam ;  
What grim realities mix with their dream ;  
What serpents try to pull down fallen souls,  
As earth-worms drag the dead leaves through their  
holes ;  
What cunning sowers scatter seed by night  
That flames to fatal flower in broad daylight ;  
And rub their hands at having danced it in  
Ere the sun rise to ripen it in sin !  
What foul birds drop their eggs in innocent nests,  
To win their heat from warmth of innocent breasts :  
What snaky thieves surmount each garden wall ;  
On life's fresh leaves what caterpillars crawl ;  
What cool green pleasures and brooding bowers  
Are set with soul-snares hid among the flowers ;  
What Tempters in the Chamber of Sleep will break,  
And with insidious whisperings keep awake  
The Soul ! How, toad-like, at the ear will lurk  
The squatted Satan, wickedly at work :  
What evil spirits hover in amorous hate  
Round him who nibbles at the devil's bait,  
Or him who dallies, fingering the sharp edge  
Of peril, or sits with feet beyond the ledge,  
By some dark water, with his face ash-wan,  
Until they urge him over : a doomed Man !  
What cruel demons try to break a way,  
Through weak brains, back to their lost world of  
day,  
Till from some little rift in nature yawns  
A black abyss of madness, and Hell dawns :*

*What starvelings seek to drink Corruption's breath  
From rosy life, more rich than rot of death ;  
What ghosts of drinkers old would quench their  
drouth*

*At the wine-bibber's dreaming stertorous mouth ;  
What Sirens seek to kindle at your fire  
Of passion some live spark of dead desire—  
They would be ready even to doubt God's power  
To shield their little life from hour to hour,  
And many would be going, with idiot-grin,  
Out of their mind to let the marvel in.*

“ *But do not think the Devil hath his will.  
Whate'er he doth he is God's servant still.  
And in the larger light of day divine  
The spark of his hell-jire shall cease to shine.  
God maketh use of him ; what he intends  
For evil Heaven will turn to its own ends.  
With subtle wile he tries to circumvent  
The Lord, and works just what the Master meant.  
He hangs the dark cloud round this world of  
yours ;  
God smileth, and a rain of good down-pours.  
He strove to found the Empire of the Slave,  
It crumbled in : he had but delved its grave.*

“ *He stole upon a Nation, in disguise  
Of thieves that prowled by night ; day-lurking  
spies ;  
Plotters who privily set their eyes to mark  
Her weakness, and garrotted her i' the dark !  
The face of Freedom frightfully they scarred,  
That men might know her not, so sadly marred,  
And, seeing her in the dust, misjudge her stature ;*

*And, finding she grew calm, mistake her nature !  
They built about her ; dreamed not she would stand*

*Up, terribly tall once more ; and, in her hand—  
Clenched, till the knuckles whiten with their grip—*

*And the blood blackens 'neath the nails that nip—  
The sword set sharp as is her red-edged lip :  
And in her eyes the lightnings that should break  
In blinding, black, irreparable wreck :—*

*Rending their roof to heaven, their walls to earth,  
(The sorer travail the more glorious birth !)*

*An Earthquake crash ! the edifice is crowned,  
And there's a heap of ruin on the ground !—  
Arise, to sweep them from her onward path,  
Stern as the Spectre of God's whitest wrath.*

*Even while they clutched the gains of their foul play*

*And parted them, I heard the Avengers say—  
'They plant in dust a breath will blow away,  
Although they wet it well with blood to-day.*

“ Ay, Traitor, mount your topmost pinnacle.  
The merry-making Heavens would mark you well,  
Where all the gazers of the world may see  
You throned upon the peak of infamy !’  
*So crooned the implacable ministers of Fate,*  
*Standing in shadow where they watch and wait.*

“ Well done. Now place the crown upon your brow,  
With its brave glitter all eyes dazzle now :  
Lost in its splendour is that frightful stain  
Branded beneath ; the murder-mark of Cain !’

*So crooned the implacable ministers of Fate,  
Standing in shadow where they watch and wait.*

“‘ Well done. Now fold the Imperial Purple round,  
And let a Pope’s Anointed, robed and crowned,  
*Thus glorify the blood so basely spilt ;  
Thus image to all time the loftiest guilt.’*  
*So crooned the implacable ministers of Fate,  
Standing in shadow where they watch and wait.*

“‘ Well done, thou faithful servant. Hell shall  
rise  
From half her thrones to offer you their prize,  
And meet you coming ; greet you with a kiss  
Of benison, for such a deed as this ! ’  
*So crooned the implacable ministers of Fate,  
Standing in shadow where they watch and wait.”*

---

“ Was Satan sent from heaven to ruin earth ? ”  
I asked, “ or what the story of his birth ? ”

“ Both heaven and hell are from the human race,  
And every soul projects its future place :  
*Long shadows of ourselves are thrown before,  
To wait our coming on the eternal shore.*  
*These either clothe us with eclipse and night,  
Or, as we enter them, are lost in light.*

“ We look on Evil as the shadow dark  
Of the reflected bridge ; the nether Arc,  
That makes some perfect circle of night and day,  
Through which our river of life runs on its way  
To that wide sea where, all Time-shadows past,  
It shall but mirror one clear heaven at last.

*There is no Devil such as Milton saw ;  
No fallen Angel's eyes divined the flaw  
In God's work, whereby Man might be accursed.  
The Devil was a murderer from the first,  
Was said of old. But it was softly nursed  
Up from a babe in arms. A little seed  
Of sin was sown that grew with little heed.  
By door or window little sins will win  
A way that widens for the larger sin,  
As tiniest lichens, climbing up the wall,  
May lend a hand to help the Ivy crawl  
That is to tower a conqueror over all  
The house in ruin, crumbling to the full.  
Once life is set in motion there upspring  
Infinite issues to the smallest thing.  
A finger's breadth in swerving as we start  
May land us in the end two worlds apart.*

*"Our parents were not tempted by a Tree  
That hung out luscious fruitage, visibly  
Held in God's hand, on purpose to beguile  
Their simpleness with its suggesting smile.  
Take this as symbol of a world within ;  
There was the serpent born, there bred the  
sin.  
The trees that midmost in the Garden stood,  
Took root in soul and blossomed in the blood.  
Nor were they left without the inward light,  
The starry presence shining through your night,  
That shows the wrong while it reveals the  
right :  
The magnet in the soul that points on through  
All tempests and still trembles to be true.*

*“The still small voice within cried*

*‘Do not this,*

*Or it will lead from me, and ye will miss  
The innocent brightness of your morning bliss,  
And long in a wild wilderness will stray,  
Farther and farther from the primal way,  
Until ye lose me, darkling in a cloud  
Of your own making, winding like a shroud  
About the life I gave ; nor feel me near  
When ye do call and think there’s none to hear.’*

*“And yet men dally with the thought of wrong  
Until they do it : looking down too long,  
Like him who, on a perilous mountain ledge,  
Gazes upon the gulf, dark o’er the edge,  
Till he grows dizzy, and, with brain a-swim,  
Forgetting to look up—drops ! Or, like him  
Who stood and watched that Titan, face to face,  
The vast Steam-Hammer, with its monster mace,  
Until the blows of its recurrent sound  
Snapped his last trembling hold of things around ;  
Mazed him and drew him nigher, slip by slip,  
To thrust his hand into its crushing grip.*

*“They dallied with wrong-doing, and it grew  
Too strong to wrestle with, and overthrew.  
Eyes play with Pleasure ! Looking overmuch  
Sets all the blood a-tingle for the touch !  
How the fruit smiles, delicious to the eyes ;  
How quietly the Snake behind it lies,—  
The Beast that in the man erect and crowned  
Tends ever to go grovelling on the ground,—  
With all his weight bending the branch down near ;  
The reptile music, sliding through the ear,*

*Winds round the soul, makes it a-tiltœ stand  
With love-sick longing till it lifts the hand  
To pluck, and feel, and smell, and taste just one  
Ripe Apple, whose gold glistens so i' the sun !  
But one step over the forbidden marge ;  
The sin so little, the delight so large !*

*" Thus is the Devil born : born every day,  
Harmless at first as toothless whelps at play ;  
Is born in thoughts which are the quick live  
seeds  
That will be striving to take shape in deeds ;  
So would be born could any race begin  
Afresh ; so form the protoplasm of Sin,  
The pustule raised at just a prick of pin ;  
The nest-egg which the Devil is hatched in.  
For Man, the outcome of Creation's past,  
Is flower of all earth's life from first to last :  
No lower life hath ever passed away  
But left its larvæ in the human clay.  
No reptile of the slime, no beast of prey,  
But human passions personate to-day.  
And these break loose to rend in deadly strife,  
And will break loose, till, in the higher life,  
The soul arisen to her immortal stature  
Leads, Una-like, these grim necessities of Nature.*

*" To picture what I mean : see here, a Wife,  
With bosom just a-brood o'er life-in-life,  
Who in a fury-fit snatched up a knife  
And hurled it at her husband. 'Twas a miss,  
Though near enough to hear Death's arrow hiss !  
She had not dyed her hand in human blood,  
But she had dipped her Unborn in a flood*

*Of wrath that surged and smoked and flashed  
hell-flame ;  
Given her babe baptism in the Devil's name :  
Stained the pure thing of heaven a lurid hue  
With fume o' the pit, the white star reddened  
through.  
And from that Mother-stricken life there grew  
A Murderer whose own hand that Mother slew.*

*" The ghosts of our own crimes long-buried will  
Live after us and haunt our children still.  
Our vices, hid for generations past,  
Break out and blab their secret tale at last.*

## PART VI.

*" BUT Earth is not the Devil's merry-go-round.  
The Angels of the Lord are ever found  
Encamped about the soul that looks to Him :  
These are an inner lamp when all is dim  
Without, they light poor souls through horrors  
grim.  
Even as a myriad sunbeams hour by hour  
Melt to make rich one little summer flower ;  
Or as a myriad souls of flowers fleet  
Away to make a single summer sweet—  
So many spirits make one smile of God  
That feeds your life transfiguring from its clod.  
There is no lack of Angel-carriers  
When mortals post to heaven their fervent prayers !  
And these are happy in their work, for still  
They find their heaven in doing the Father's will.  
The Blessèd do not leave some happy seat  
When they draw near ye upon silent feet.*

*They have no need to thread their starry way  
Through worlds of night, or wilderness of day.  
Spirit to Spirit hath not far to run,  
Because in God all souls are verily one  
Throughout all worlds : there are no walls of  
Space  
Where all eternity is dwelling-place.*

*"Distance is nothing in the world of Thought ;  
So in the world of Spirit space is nought.  
You hear of dying men whose souls have been  
Present with distant friends ; most surely seen  
Before the breathing ceased ; for they were there  
In Thought so fixed, intense, that, on the air,  
Their lineaments the utter yearning wrought,  
In spiritual apparition of their thought,  
Till they grew visible. This Murderer dwells  
In Spirit where his Thought is—hottest Hell's  
For him where his infernal deed was done !  
The blood effaced so safely from the sun  
Hath stained right through beyond this world of  
time,  
Red to the other side, with his old crime.  
He does not merely come and go ; he is  
All presence to the proofs and witnesses.*

*"Spirits may touch you, being, as you would say,  
A hundred thousand million miles away.  
Those wires that wed the Old World with the  
New,  
And do your bidding hidden out of view,  
Are not the only links Mind lightens through !  
The Angels, singing in their heaven above,  
Feel when ye strike the unison of love.*

*The prayers of heaven fall in a blessed rain  
On souls that parch in purgatorial pain.  
Desires uplift from earth with a sense of wings,  
Poor souls that drift as helpless outcast things.*

*"A luminiferous motion of the soul  
Pervades the universe, and makes the whole  
Vast realm of Being one ;—all breathing breath  
Of the same life that is fulfilled in death,  
And human spirits, from their earthly bound,  
Can thrill the Immortals, in their crystal round,  
Like flames that leap to a point at some sweet  
sound,  
As though they rose on tiptoe listening ;  
And set the farthest heavens vibrating,  
As air will dance close to a live harpstring.*

*"God, the Creator, doth not sit aloof,  
As in a picture painted on the roof,  
Occasionally looking down from thence.  
He is all presence and all providence ;  
Sentient in whatsoever life may draw  
Breath from Him, and, beyond, He lives in law.  
He doth not sit at one end of the chain  
Of Being, thrilling it now and again ;  
He who is Being and doth bound and bind  
Its particles in the Eternal Mind.  
Outside His providence we cannot stand.  
His presence makes the smallest room expand  
Wider than wings of Day and Night e'er fanned.  
I who am here, His Messenger, to-night,  
But bring that presence to a point in light.  
We are the agencies, the living laws,  
Whereby Creation is eternal Cause.*

“ *This human life is no mere looking-glass,  
In which God sees His shadows as you pass.  
He did not start the pendulum of Time,  
To go by Law, with one great swing sublime ;  
Resting Himself in lonely joy apart :  
But to each pulse of life is beating heart.  
And, as a parent sensitive, is stirred  
By falling sparrow, or heart-wingèd word.*

“ *As the Babe’s life within the Mother’s, dim  
And deaf, you dwell in God, a-dream of Him.  
Ye stir and put forth feelers which are clasped  
By airy hands, and higher life is grasped  
As yet but darkly. Life is in the root  
And looking heavenward, from the ladder-foot,  
Wingless as worms, with earthiness fast bound.  
Up which ye mount but slowly, round on round.  
Long climbing brings ye to the Father’s knee ;  
Ye open gladsome eyes at last to see  
That face of Love ye felt so inwardly.*

“ *In this vast universe of worlds no waif  
Of spirit looks to Him but floateth safe.  
No prayer so lowly but is heard on high ;  
And if a soul should sigh, and lift an eye,  
That soul is kept from sinking with a sigh.*

“ *All life, down to the worm beneath the sod,  
Hath spiritual relationships to God—  
The Life of Life, the love of all, in all ;  
Lord of the large and infinitely small.*

“ *Birds find their home across the pathless sea  
By no hereditary memory.*

*From land to land they move, their way illumed  
By the inflowing Love that bore them, plumed  
For flight, through which the Mother Bird is  
taught  
To know which youngling had the last worm  
brought ;  
The Insect led to garner food in nook  
For young, on which it never lives to look.*

*" The veriest atoms, even as worlds above,  
Are bridal chambers of creative Love,  
Quick with the motion that suspends the whole  
Of Matter spiral-spinning toward Soul.  
A spirit of life rides every tiny grain  
Of flower-seed flying through the air, for rain  
And wind to feed until its heavenly Sower  
Drops it to earth and it takes form,—a flower !  
And nothing is, but groping turns to Him,  
Like babe to bosom, though the sight be dim :  
Nothing but what reflects in some faint wise  
The image that is God in Angel eyes—  
The Infinite One, whose likeness we but see  
Glassed in the Infinite of Variety :  
Just as the waters fix a fluttering beam,  
Caught in this chamber, and, with golden gleam,  
Throw on the ceiling, limned in little, one  
Pale image of the glory of the Sun !*

*" No seed of life blown down a dark abyss  
Of earth or sea but feels the magnetism  
That draws us Godward ! Flowers sunk in mines,  
Or plants in ocean, where no sunbeam shines,  
Will blindly climb up toward their Deity,  
Far off in Heaven, whom they can never see.*

*“ There is a Spirit of Life within the Tree  
 That’s fed and clothed from Heaven continually,  
 And does not draw all nourishment from earth.  
 It puts a myriad tender feelers forth,  
 That breathe in heaven and turn the breath to sap:  
 In every leaf it spreads a tiny lap  
 To take its manna from the hand of God,  
 And gather force for fingers ’neath the sod  
 To clutch the earth with ; moulds, from sun and  
 rain,  
 Its leaves ; with spirit-life feeds every vein,  
 And through each vein makes wood for bough and  
 bark :  
 Girth for the bole, and rootage down the dark.*

*“ So Man is fed by God and lives in Him :  
 Not merely nourished by his rootage dim  
 In a far Past ; a dead world underground,  
 But spirit to spirit reaches life all round.*

*“ Creative heat is current in the soul  
 From ages past, like sunshine in the coal,  
 Some fire of heaven in fossil stored away,  
 But spirit-life yet kindles at the ray  
 Warm from our Sun that shines for us to-day !*

*“ Not in one primal Man before the Fall  
 Did God set life a-breathing once for all,  
 He is the breath of life from first to last ;  
 He liveth in the Present as the Past.  
 But ye, like rowers, turn your eyes behind ;  
 Ye look Without, and vainly feel to find,  
 Raised in relief, like letters for the blind,  
 The substance of that Glory in the mind.*

“ Hints of the higher life, the better day,  
 Visit the human soul, outlining aye  
 The perfect statue now rough-cast in clay ;  
 And with a mournful sigh ye think and say,  
 ‘ This is the type that was, and passed away ! ’  
 God holds a flower to you, it only yields  
 The fragrance fading from forgotten fields.  
 ‘ Ah, only Eden could have wafted it ! ’  
 Immortal imagery His hand hath writ  
 Within ye is with revelation lit  
 By secret shinings of the Infinite.  
 ‘ These are but glimmers of a glory gone ! ’  
 I tell you they are prophecies of dawn,  
 And glimpses of the life that still goes on.  
 Man hath not fall’n from Heaven, nor been cast  
 Out from some Golden Age lived in the Past !  
 His fall is from the possible Life before ye :  
 His fall is from the Crown of Life held o’er ye :  
 The falling short from an impending glory !  
 Ye stoop by Corpse-light, groping on the ground,  
 And lo ! the living God, a-shine all round !  
 Even while I speak there is a quickening,  
 The unrest of a world that feels the spring ;  
 The crust o’ the Letter cracks ; new life takes  
 wing :  
 A strong ground-swell will heave, a wave will  
     break,  
 The Eternal grows more visibly awake.

“ Upon the verge of sunrise\* ye but stand—  
 The door of life just open in your hand.  
 Behind you is the slip of space ye passed ;  
 Before you an illimitable vast.  
 Not backward point the footprints that ye trace

*Of those who ran the foremost in the race,  
With light of God full-shining on their face !  
Look up, as Children of the Light, and see  
That ye are bound FOR immortality,  
Not passing FROM it : Heirs of Heaven ye,  
Not Exiles. God reverses human growth  
For spirits ; they go ripening toward youth  
For ever. The fair Garden that still gleams  
Across the desert, miraged in your dreams,  
Smiles from the spirit, rather than the sod,  
Wherever hallowed feet of Love have trod ;  
Wherever souls yet walk and talk with God.  
And Heaven is as near Earth now as when  
The Angels visibly conversed with Men.  
'Neath human roofs still stoopeth the Divine  
Closer than ever ; makes the heart its shrine.*

" *God hath been gradually forming Man  
In His own image since the world began,  
And is for ever working on the soul,  
Like Sculptor on his Statue, till the whole  
Expression of the upward life be wrought  
Into some semblance of the Eternal Thought.  
Race after Race hath caught its likeness of  
The Maker as the eyes grew large with love.*

" *You ask me 'how the lamp of life burns on  
When all that visibly fed the flame is gone ?'*

" *Man does not live alone by visible breath,  
And He who brings to life will lead through death.  
Wait yet a little while, and ye shall see  
The flame was breathed on ; fed invisibly :  
And that its motion springs with force seven-fold  
When the life-heat is crushed against Death's cold.*

“ You think of spirit as prison-walled about  
By substance, marrelling how it can get out i  
But to my vision radiates the soul  
Through body ; by its pulses lights the whole  
With life, and makes it luminous as the glass  
Through which you see but only in spirit pass.  
The wee babe nestled in the Mother’s lap,  
Feels her soul radiate in love, and wrap  
It softly in the very heart of bliss,  
And draw all heaven through it in a kiss.

“ As chalk is formed at bottom of the sea  
From life that sheds its shell continually ;  
As bones are built up out of life’s decay,  
The body is shaped of substance sloughed away  
From soul in ripening : ‘tis a husk which yields  
The earthly scaffold whereby spirit builds  
Its heavenly house, that stands when the world-  
crust  
Is made of dropped and perished human dust.  
Spirit is Lord and Master at the death,  
As in beginning, of its house of breath.  
And from it the new shape is surely given,  
When visible form fades, cloud-like, into Heaven.

“ Man does not live alone by hunger and drouth,  
But by the breath which kindles from love’s  
mouth :  
’Tis breathing spirit makes the body breathe,  
And sets in outer type the life beneath.  
So print makes visible the unseen thought  
To pass away, the miracle being wrought.  
Life is an inner energy, unfurled  
In visible shows from an invisible world ;

*Still fed and fed from that Almighty force  
Of which no science yet hath grasped the source,  
Whose infant germ from the dead seed reborn,  
Is greater than a realm of ripened corn.  
Like worlds warmed into being by their Sun,  
Ye are embodied by the rays that run  
Mysteriously across a gulf of night ;  
A bridge of spirit laid in beams of light.  
And that which is the centre of the blaze  
Travels in life unseen along the rays.  
The book will pass ; the living Mind works on ;  
The Visible fades ; still shines the Eternal sun.*

*“ I tell you these things are : I may not show  
You how : there’s much the senses cannot know.  
Who knows the links of that invisible chain  
Which runs from soul to soul, from brain to  
brain,  
Whereby thought passes into other thought,  
And out of sound its silent shape is wrought ?  
You see the miracle done before your eyes,  
And in the flash of spirit to spirit dies  
The common daylight : visual sense is blind  
To see how Matter is made quick by Mind.  
And there’s a power in the hidden soul  
To pass in at the eyes and print its whole  
Self, in a picture finished infinitely  
Beyond the portrait that the eyes can see.  
Eyes ne’er behold your own souls face to face :  
Your real selves invisibly embrace.*

*“ You know not how a prayer ascends to God.  
You saw no ladder Angel-feet e’er trod*

*In answer ; hear no door turn on the hinge  
 When heaven opens, or the hells impinge  
 Upon the soul with their suggestion dark.  
 Good spirits help, but how you cannot mark :  
 The bridge is still invisible that doth span  
 Your known and unknown : reach from God to  
 Man.*

*" With labours infinite your Science seeks  
 Footing on inaccessible cloud-peaks.  
 Yet, must the Climbers know that there are things  
 Only attainable at last with wings ;  
 That skies will not be scaled howe'er they clasp  
 The solid rock ; that heaven thus mocks their  
 grasp.  
 On these they may not speak the final word.  
 On these the great Hereafter must be heard.  
 At best Man doth but darkly draw his light :  
 Each step ye take, each secret wrest from Night,  
 Must furnish food for faith as well as sight.*

*" The more ye feel the chain whereby ye are spanned,  
 The more its missing links elude the hand.  
 So Saturn's perfect rings, when, closer seen,  
 Are broken with dark gaps of night between !  
 Nor can ye more than mark the Visible shine  
 And in the gloom accept the Hand Divine.*

*" Live fruitfully the life ye may possess  
 With rootage beyond reach of consciousness,  
 And wait till the Unseen in flower blows.*

*" To find what gems lie hidden where it grows  
 Ye must not pluck the plant up by the root.  
 Wait till its treasures hang in precious fruit.*

*Nor shall we see within the seed concealed  
That world of wonder by the flower revealed !*

“*There is no pathway Man hath ever trod  
By faith or seeking sight but ends in God.  
Yet 'tis in vain ye look Without to find  
The inner secrets of the Eternal Mind,  
Or meet the King on His external Throne.  
But when ye kneel at heart, and feel so lone,  
Perchance behind the veil you get the grip  
And spirit-sign of secret fellowship ;  
Silently as the gathering of a tear  
The human want will bring the helper near :  
The very weakness, that is utterest need  
Of God, will draw Him down with strength  
indeed.*

“*Enough to know ye live because He lives !  
And love, because in love Himself He gives !  
The gift is ever held sufficient sign  
There is a Giver ! And if it be Divine  
And like the Heaven ye dream, but may not see,  
Giver Divine and Heaven there must be.*

“*Lean nearer to the Heart that beats through night :  
Its curtain of the dark your veil of light.  
Peace Halcyon-like to founded Faith is given,  
And it can float on a reflected Heaven  
Surely as Knowledge that doth rest at last  
Isled on its ‘ATOM’ in the unfathomed vast  
Life-ocean, heaving through the infinite,  
From out whose dark the shows of being flit,  
In flashes of the climbing wave’s white crest :  
Some few a moment luminous o'er the rest !”*

The voice ceased : the form faded in the beam  
Of dawn, that swam down like the gladsome gleam  
Of heaven to him who struggles, nearly drowned,  
And melts to a gold mist the dim green round,  
And draws him lifeward from the gulf profound.

## PART VII.

WHO hath not marked how graciously the Dawn  
Comes smiling when some stormy night hath  
gone ?

As Beauty lifts the heaven of her eyes  
Full on you large with their serene surprise  
That you should dream such gentleness could  
dart

The looks that hurt you to the very heart !  
Calm eyes, that through luxurious reaches roll  
The richness of their rest upon the soul.

So comes the Morning ; new heavens rise above,  
And open wider arms of larger love  
Than ever : glad blue Ether, with the bliss  
Of sunshine, laughs and kindles at its kiss.  
There lie the tears of tempest, softly-bright  
As Heaven had only rained in drops of light.  
The air, an overflow of Heaven's own balm,  
Nought but Earth's music breaks the divine calm.

Yet that same Morning looks on ruin and wreck,  
And soothes a sea that lifeless swept the deck  
Of some proud ship, and glorifies the wave  
That landward heaves the mariner's glassy grave ;

Playfully rippling, shoaling goldenly o'er  
Dead seamen dimly drifting to the shore !  
Terribly innocent, Morning laughs on high,  
While Ocean rocks them with its lullaby.

So came the Morning, smiling, crowned with  
calm,

After my night of trouble, breathing balm.  
Fair Earth with all her night-long-tearful eyes  
A-sparkle with the soul of new sunrise !  
On every blade there hung a drop of dew,  
And every drop a live star shimmered through :  
All phantoms of the night by shadowy stealth  
Retired with Darkness from our world of health ;  
All life unshrouded, to Heaven's influence  
bare,

Took wings of morning in the open air.  
Our world, a warm safe nest of happy souls,  
Basked in the brightness as the lily lolls  
In whiteness bosomed on the sunny stream,  
Whose ripples lip her where she lies a-dream.

The stream, that crept a river of death by  
night,

Full of dark secrets, ran a river of light !  
Such sense of rest to all glad things was given,  
As earth were cradle to the peace of heaven.  
A more than common freshness fed the breath  
Of being ; there was no least taint of death.  
My nightmare over, I would dream no more  
Of murder and the charnel at life's core ;  
Or nameless creatures that may haunt old  
graves  
Bat-like, and flit from out lone, twilight caves.

Green earth, glad heaven, gladly vied to win  
Thought out-of-doors, yet would it brood within,  
Sullen and shy as fish that will not rise  
To any tempting lure of feathered flies,  
But haunt the pool where, horribly quiet, lies  
A dead child, with its wide-awake blue eyes.

Lonely I wandered in my garden-ground,  
Musing on Life, the Death's-head rosily crowned,  
And of the mystery that shrouds us round,  
And of the mournful possibility -  
That, in some blindness, we may lose the key  
Which to the keeping of each soul is given  
To ope the door, and so be shut from Heaven;  
Raking the ashes and the dust of death,  
Long after we have done with human breath;  
And of the features printed on my brain  
In vision that would evermore remain,  
And, any instant, sinister and swart,  
From out the light, at turn of eye, might start;  
And I should see him! as 'neath the Tunnel's  
arc,  
Where, down the shaft, day lightens through  
the dark,  
Some chosen victim momently may mark  
His murderer, with those snaky eyes at work  
Fixed on him; in whose spark malignant lurk  
Cold fires of death drawn inward for the spring;  
The dagger-flash leaps in their glittering!

So, till its horrors almost lived to sight,  
My spirit brooded o'er the bygone night;  
Reflecting all the strife in upper air,  
As you have seen, by some sea-margin, where

The circling sea-bird hovers, dreamily slow,  
In likeness of the wave that sways below,  
The Spirit of its motion on the wing :  
Over that night my mind kept hovering.  
At length the growing image of my thought  
To some such final shape as this was wrought—

From end to end of things we may not see,  
Nor square the circle of Eternity ;  
But, I can not believe in endless hell  
And heaven side by side. How could one dwell  
Among the Saved, for thinking of the Lost ?  
With such a lot the Blest would suffer most.  
Sitting at feast all in a Golden Home,  
That towered over dungeon-grates of Doom,  
My heart would ache for all the lost that go  
To wail and weep in everlasting woe :  
Through all the music I must hear the moan,  
Too sharp for all the harps of Heaven to drown.

I cannot think of Life apart from Him  
Who is the life, from cell to Seraphim :  
And, if Hell flame unquenchably, must be  
The life of hell to all eternity !  
A God of Love must expiate the stain  
Of Sin Himself, by suffering endless pain ;  
Sit with eternal desolation round  
His feet ; His head with happy heavens crowned.

From Him the strength immortal must be sent,  
By which the soul could bear the punishment.  
I cannot think He gave us power to wring  
From one brief life eternal suffering :  
And prove the Infinite's own limiting !

If this were so the Heavens must surely weep,  
Till Hell were drowned in one salt vast, sea-deep.

Forgive me, Lord, if wrongly I divine ;  
I dare not think Thy pity less than mine.

I cannot image Heaven as Triumph-Car,  
That rolleth red and reeking from the war,  
Upborne on wheels of torture whirling round  
With writhing souls for ever broke and bound !

God save me from that Heaven of the Elect,  
Who half rejoice to count the numbers wrecked,  
Because, such full weight to the balance given,  
Sends up the scale that lands them safe in heaven ;

Who some fallen Angel would devoutly greet  
And praise the Lord for another vacant seat,  
And the proud Saved, exulting, soar the higher,  
The lower that the Lost sank in hell-fire.

I think Heaven will not shut for evermore,  
Without a knocker left upon the door,  
Lest some belated wanderer should come  
Heart-broken, asking just to die at home,  
So that the Father will at last forgive,  
And looking on His face that soul shall live.  
I think there will be Watchmen through the night,

Lest any, afar off, turn them to the light ;  
That He who loved us into life must be  
A Father infinitely Fatherly,  
And, groping for Him, these shall find their way  
From outer dark, through twilight, into day.

I could not sing the song of Harvest Home,  
Thinking of those poor souls that never come ;  
I could not joy for Harvest gathered in,  
If any souls, like tares and twitch of sin,  
Were flung out by the Farmer to the fire,  
Whose smoke of torment, rising high and higher,  
Should fill the universe for evermore.  
I could not dance along the crystal floor  
Through which the damned looked up at Para-  
dise,  
For ever fixed, like fishes frozen in ice.

Such mournful eyes from out their night would  
gleam  
And haunt for ever all my happy dream !  
I could not take my fill for thinking of  
Those empty places in the heart of Love.

The New World's poorest emigrant will lend  
A kindly hand to help a poorer friend.  
And I must pray to God from out my bliss  
For those who are beyond all help but His—  
Pray and repay, the same old prayer anew ;  
Forgive them, Lord, they know not what they do.  
Because they were so utterly accurst,  
Self-doomed, that bitterness would be the worst.  
O look down on them from Thy place above,  
The look of pity, Lord, half-way to love !

Mere human love, in this, its narrow sphere,  
Can never think of those it once held dear,  
Who, down the darkened way will pull apart,  
But with a pitying eye, an aching heart.

And still, as less the beckoning hand they heed,  
The strength of Love grows with their greater  
need ;  
The less they heed, the more it yearns to save.  
And shall this love be dwarfed beyond the grave,  
To lose, on wings, its feet-attainèd height ?  
Better its blindness, than the eye of light  
That coldly down on endless hell could glance  
With all its mortal sympathies in trance.

Or will some Lethean wave the soul caress,  
And numb it into dull forgetfulness ;  
Washing away all memory of distress  
That others feel, while we but lift the hand  
To pluck and eat the lotus of the land,  
And those far wailings of the world of tears  
Come mellowed into music for our ears,  
With just the zestful dash of discord given,  
That makes the pleasure pungent — perfects  
Heaven ?

"Tis hard to read the Handwriting Divine ;  
The vanishing *up-stroke* so invisibly fine !  
There must be issues that we do not see.  
The whole horizon of Futurity  
Is nowise visible from where we stand ;  
We are but dwellers in a lowly land :  
We think the sun doth set, the sun doth rise,  
And yet our world's but turning in the skies.  
Seen from our lower level there must pass  
Mysteries, so high and starry, we but glass  
Them darkly, as we strain our mortal sight,  
While 'twixt our souls and them there stands  
the night.

And then we scratch upon our window-pane,  
Dimming its clearness, and we are so fain  
To read our own imaginations fond,  
For the true figures of the world beyond.  
We model from the human life, and so  
Feature the future from the face we know.  
'Tis always sunless one side of our globe,  
And thus we fashion the Eternal's robe.  
God made Man in His image, but our plan's  
To mould and make God's image in the Man's ;  
And if my thought be human as the rest,  
At least the likeness shall be Man's at best.

Our Science grasps with its transforming hand ;  
Makes real half the tales of wonder-land.  
We turn the deathliest fetor to perfume ;  
We give decay new life and rosy bloom ;  
Change filthy rags to paper virgin white ;  
Make pure in spirit what was foul to sight.  
Even dead, recoiling force, to a fairy gift  
Of help is turned, and taught to deftly lift.  
How can we think God hath no crucible  
Save some Black Country of a burning Hell ?  
Or the great ocean of Almighty power,  
No scope to take the life-stream from our shore,  
Muddy and dark, and make it pure once more ?

Dear God, it seems to me that Love must be  
The Missionary of Eternity !  
Must still find work, in worlds beyond the  
grave,  
So long as there's a single soul to save ;  
Gather the jewels that flash Godward in  
The dark, down-trodden, toad-like head of Sin ;

That all divergent lines at length will meet,  
To make the clasping round of Love complete ;  
The rift 'twixt Sense and Spirit will be healed,  
Before creation's work is crowned and sealed ;  
Evil shall die like dung about the root  
Of Good, or climb converted into fruit !  
The discords cease, and all their strife shall be  
Resolved in one vast peaceful harmony :  
That all these accidents of Time and breath  
Shall bear no black seal of a Second Death :  
And, freed from branding heats that burn in  
Time,  
The lost *Black Race* shall whiten in that clime :  
All blots of error bleached in Heaven's sight ;  
All life's perplexing colours lost in light :  
That Thou hast power to work out every stain,  
That purifying is the end of Pain ;  
And, waking, we shall know what we but dream  
Dimly, our darkness touched by morning's gleam ;  
There is no punishment but to redeem ;  
And here, or There, the penitent thrill must  
leaven  
The earthiest soul, and wing it toward Heaven ;  
That when the Angel-Reapers shall up-sheave  
The harvest, Angel-Gleaners will not leave  
One least small grain of good—and there are  
none  
So evil but some precious germ lives on,—  
The grimiest gutter crawling by the way  
Still hath its reflex of the face of Day ;  
And all the seeds divine foredoomed by fate  
To bear blind blossoms here shall germinate,  
And have another chance, in other place,  
Where tears of gratitude and dews of grace

Shall warm and quicken to the feeblest root,  
Till in Thy garden they are ripe for fruit :  
For all who have made shipwreck on that shore  
Another outfit and one venture more.  
So shall we find the Dark of our old Earth  
Twin with the eternal Daylight from the birth,  
And trodden in the grave-dust we shall see  
The serpent-symbol of Eternity,  
That only maketh ends meet, head and tail,  
A world all blessing with a world all bale.

Thus, in its maze, my mind went round and round,—  
Like him, lost in the Bush, who thought he found  
The pathway that he sought, because he beat  
His track with constant tread of his own feet,—  
As round the dew-drenched garden-walks I went  
Till, pausing, all unconscious of intent,  
Nigh where a greenery of Syringas grew,  
And, shedding shadow round, there leaned a Yew,—

Sombrely-ancient watcher by the tomb !  
A Nest of Thrushes the live heart o' the gloom ;  
I saw the earth was cracked, where recent rain  
Had crushed and crumbled in a new-made drain,  
And human bones were plainly peering through,  
As if Death grinned and show'd a tooth or two !  
I searched, and, ere the ghastly work was done,  
Had gathered half a tiny skeleton,  
That had been once a Child.

And then it came  
On me that in my dream I saw the same,  
And had been warned to calcine them in flame,

And pound them small as is the finest rust,  
And on the winds of heaven fling the dust.  
I did it, and, although that soul, self-cursed,  
Still walks the darkness, we had passed the  
worst,  
And there was peace o' nights at the Haunted  
Hurst.

1869.



This book is DUE on the last  
date stamped below.

LD  
URL

REC'D LD-URL

DEC 15 1982

JAN 03 1983

ORION

LD/URL

MAR 24 1983

KLU D-URL

MAR 08 1989

10M-11-50(2555)470

REMINGTON RAND - 20

3 1158 00825 6884

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000376287 9

PR  
4984  
M7m  
ser.1

